

NEW
EXPANDED
EDITION

Athos Othonos M.D.

HOMEOPATHY
MATERIA MEDICA vol. 1

CLASSICAL MIASMATIC
CONSTITUTIONAL HOMEOPATHY

HOLISTIC MEDICINE

Athos Othonos
Homeopathic Medical Doctor

HOMEOPATHY: MATERIA MEDICA VOL. 1

New Expanded Edition 2019

Constitutional Pictures of Natrum Muriaticum, Medorrhinum and Lachesis

HOLISTIC MEDICINE

Find the author's books on the website www.homeomed.gr

Author: Athos Othonos

Title:

Homeopathy: Materia Medica *Vol. 1*

First Edition: 2016

New Expanded Edition: 2019

© 2016 Athos Othonos

SET: 978-618-5243-46-3

ISBN: 978-618-5243-47-0

All rights reserved. No part of this work may be reproduced or transmitted in any form by any means, electronic or mechanical, including photocopying and recording, or by any information storage or retrieval system, except as may be expressly permitted by the 1976 Copyright Act or in writing by the publisher.

42 Keas str. 112 55 ATHENS - GREECE

Tel/fax: + 30 210 2138577

www.homeomed.gr

athosothonos@gmail.com

TRANSLATED BOOKS OF THE AUTHOR

Medical

Introduction to the Homeopathic Medicine

Homeopathic Case Taking

Homeopathic Materia Medica, 4 volumes The Classical
Miasmatic Constitutional Homeopathy The Theory of Miasms
Acute Illnesses: Diagnosis and Treatment Materia Medica of
Acute Illnesses Repertory of Acute Illnesses E-Learning on
Classical Homeopathy Homeopathic Treatment

Homeopathy: Live Clinical Cases **BOOKS NOT YET TRANSLATED**

Philosophy

Holistic Philosophy

Universal Laws

The Structure and Function of Man and Universe Sexuality,
Affairs and Family Sex, Amor and Love: A Guide for Teens
and Parents The function of Thinking

Emotions

Behavior

A Thousand and One Social Illusions From the Path of Ego to
the Path of the Others Discussing with Hermes the Great

Literature:

Oh, traveler Seagull, I am searching for the Truth The
Human Odyssey

Castaways in Heaven

Hurt Souls in the Island of Hope Absurd things

ABOUT THE AUTHOR



Dr. Athos Othonos was born in Cyprus, in 1959. He studied Medicine and Homeopathy in Athens, both of which he practices since 1985. He is founding member, head of the Teaching Center and president of the “Homeopathic Academy”. The latter, is a non-profit, medical, scientific Association, member of the Liga Medicorum Homeopathica Internationalis (LMHI). The Academy is also member and accredited Teaching Center of the European Committee for Homeopathy (ECH).

From an early age, his passion for knowledge led him to the study of various philosophical, religious, political and scientific Ideological Systems. Gradually, he stopped considering himself as fan of any of the above. Instead, he has chosen to focus on their Common Truth, leaving aside any superficial differences. Common Truth, finally, drove him to the formulation of the content and principles of the **Holistic Philosophy** which is based on the Holistic Way of Thinking and on the Universal Laws.

Accordingly, his passion for Medicine, led him to the study of various Therapeutic Systems, once again, focusing on their Common Truth and on the cooperation of medical doctors of all Therapeutic Systems. The outcome of this study is the establishment of the School of **Classical Miasmatic Constitutional Homeopathy**, which is based on the

Holistic Philosophy.

He has written over fifty medical, philosophical and literature books, many of which he has translated in the English language. Most of his videotaped lectures are uploaded in his web page. He teaches the Classical Miasmatic Constitutional Homeopathy for free, since decades, at the Greek lessons of the Homeopathic Academy, as well as, at the English lessons of the **Athens Four Season's School** and of the **International E-Learning Project**.

During the last years, he enjoys the loves of his life: his daughters, Philosophy, Medicine, teaching, writing books and his ecological farm in Marathon, Athens.

- Founding Member and President of the Homeopathic Academy
- Member of the Liga Medicorum Homeopathica Internationalis (LMHI)
- Member of the European Committee for Homeopathy (ECH) • Member of the Athens Medical Association

42 Keas str., 112 55 ATHENS - GREECE Tel/fax: + 30 210 2138577

www.homeomed.gr

athosothonos@gmail.com

HOMEOPATHIC ACADEMY

Scientific Non-Profit Medical Association
Classical Miasmatic Constitutional Homeopathy
Accredited Teaching Center of the ECHH



Homeopathic Academy is a non-profit, scientific, medical association established in 2013 (Legal Nr.2380/2013) uniting medical doctors, dentists, veterinarians and pharmacists. Its goal is the promotion of Classical Homeopathic Medicine to the medical community and to the public, in Greece and worldwide.

It's founded on the following principles: respect of all scientific opinions, holistic therapeutic attitude, scientific adequacy and cooperation among doctors of all therapeutic systems.

Homeopathic Academy is a member of the Liga Medicorum Homeopathica Internationalis (LMHI) and of the European Committee for Homeopathy (ECH). Its Teaching Center is accredited by the ECH, which grants to the graduates (medical doctors, dentists, veterinarians) the European Diploma for Homeopathy after completion of a three years free course.

The Academy has founded the non-profit, electronic, Classical Homeopathy Databank which gives free and full access to scientists and to the public. In addition, in the web page of the Association, one can have access to articles, books, videotaped lessons, etc.

Homeopathic Academy promotes the Classical Miasmatic

Constitutional Homeopathy, a method that respects Homeopathic Laws, therefore, being at the same time, scientific and effective. It, also, strives for the integration of the Homeopathic Medicine to the National Health System.

homeoacademy.gr
homeoacademy@gmail.com

INTERNATIONAL E-LEARNING ON CLASSICAL HOMEOPATHY



Classical Miasmatic Constitutional Homeopathy

An International E-Learning Course in English, on the ***Classical Miasmatic Constitutional Homeopathy***, a new method developed by Dr. Othonos Athos, president of the Homeopathic Academy, Greece. For medical doctors, dentists and veterinarians. Based on 14 books and 40 videotaped lessons. It includes answered questions and tasks for self-evaluation. Post training, including *live case* taking and *case analysis*, can be done at the *Four Seasons School on Classical Homeopathy* in Athens, four times per year.

The Classical Miasmatic Constitutional Homeopathy is based on the Holistic Thinking and on the Universal/Homeopathic Laws. Being holistic, it focuses not on isolated symptoms and parts (like the Mechanical Methods of Repertorising, Key-Note Prescribing and Computer Expert Systems) but on the whole picture and especially on the *miasmatic and psychological profile* of the individual *during the State of Clinical Health*. Instead of memorizing and using Repertories it is based on the identification in the doctor's mind and heart, of the Miasmatic Constitutional Pictures of the Remedies/Constitutions.

For further information go to the English web page of Dr. Othonos: www.homeomed.gr

INTERNATIONAL FOUR SEASONS SCHOOL ON CLASSICAL HOMEOPATHY



Four times per year, in Athens, Dr. Othonos Athos, president of the Homeopathic Academy, introduces homeopathic doctors, dentists and veterinarians in the clinical application of the **Classical Miasmatic Constitutional Homeopathy**. The latter new method is based on the Holistic Thinking and on the Universal/Homeopathic Laws. It focuses not on memorizing symptoms or on using Repertories but on the identification of the miasmatic psychological profile of Remedies/Constitutions at the State of Clinical Health.

The Four Seasons School includes Live Case Taking and Case Analysis, in English. The participation is for free and all videotaped seminars are uploaded at Dr. Othonos web page www.homeomed.gr where one can, also, find further information on the subject.

IMPORTANT CLARIFICATIONS

Regarding the practice of Homeopathic Medicine:

It's my firm belief that medical knowledge should be released to the general public, and that's the case, nowadays, with the existing broad information on health matters through books, newspaper articles, television interviews, internet releases, etc.

Nevertheless, I feel obliged to point out that the administration of homeopathic drugs is an act of medical diagnosis and treatment bearing legal responsibility. Therefore, homeopathic treatment should be practiced not only by medical doctors, but, in addition, by medical doctors well trained in Homeopathy.

The homeopathic drugs aren't herbs, vitamins or food supplements. They may lack any material side effects, yet, being energy drugs, if not administered according to strict scientific laws, may cause an energy disorder to the patient.

The mere reading, even of all homeopathic books, without prior complete medical education and, in addition, without adequate homeopathic clinical training, doesn't make any reader capable of medical practice to himself or others.

I, therefore, warn the reader, that no experimentation is allowed in matters of health and life and advise him, if he wishes to be treated homeopathically, to address a qualified homeopathic medical doctor.

Regarding the wright of any scientist to philosophize:

Man, according to Holistic Thinking, is a supreme multilevel being. Contrary to animals, he has the ability not only to

think, but, in addition, to ponder and to philosophize.

The prevailing Mechanical Materialistic Thinking considers Science as something contrary to Philosophy/Religion. On the other hand, the Holistic Thinking supports that any believer of any philosophical/religious system has the right to discuss scientific ideas, in the same way that any scientist has the right to ponder and philosophize on matters like God, Ethics and the creation of the Universe.

Nowadays, it's quite a common thing, scientists and especially astrophysics, to propose *Functional Hypotheses* on the existence or not of God, on the Creation of the Universe and on other such philosophical/religious matters. Most people, consider such philosophical activities, as something quite natural. Moreover, they don't believe that these philosophical ideas affect the authority of the scientist or the authority of the Science that he practices.

Any medical doctor, during his everyday clinical practice, faces life and death; infants born blind, severely ill or mentally retarded; people who live an unhealthy life, yet, rarely get sick; people who live healthy, yet, end up with a severe disease.

The latter facts, force the doctor to ponder and to philosophize; to adopt *Functional Hypotheses* on the origin and deep causes of Illness, on the nature of Man, on the meaning of life, on the existence of God, etc.

This philosophical activity doesn't affect the doctor's scientific authority at all, if, of course, he isn't such a fanatic believer of a philosophical/religious system that he violates scientific methodology in the practice of his science. Nor, does that affect the authority of the Therapeutic System that he practices.

The author, although has studied most philosophical and religious Ideological Systems, does not consider himself as fan of any of them. He insists on focusing on the Common Truth that lies beneath them. Therefore, he doesn't hesitate

making references to most of them, only to emphasize on the Common Truth that they all bear, apart from their superficial differences. This philosophical activity of the author, doesn't affect the least his scientific practice of Homeopathic Medicine.

On the contrary, he adopts the Holistic Thinking and Universal Laws in his homeopathic practice, for the very reason of securing its scientific practice. After all, Homeopathy is a Holistic Therapeutic System.

Moreover, whenever the author presents his personal *Functional Hypotheses*, for example, for the explanation of the origin of Illness, that doesn't mean, that these are the opinions of Homeopathic Medicine, as a Science and as a Therapeutic System. If a cardiologist adopts the Christian or the Platonic point of view when philosophizing, that doesn't mean that Cardiology has something to do with Christianity or Platonism. Accordingly, when the author philosophizes, that doesn't have anything to do with Homeopathic Medicine. It's the firm belief of the author that "Anyone who thinks freely, thinks in the wright way!" The more one thinks in a holistic way and the more one examines things without prejudice and fanaticism, the closer to Truth he is. Plutarch, the Ancient Greek philosopher, said: "Truth, was a mirror in the Sky. It fell to Earth and broke into a thousand pieces. From that time on, anyone who finds a part of the mirror, believes that he has found the whole Truth!"

ABOUT THE STRUCTURE OF THIS BOOK

How did this book come up?

This *Classical Miasmatic Constitutional Homeopathic Materia Medica* has been based on the material drawn from three different phases of my clinical practice.

The first material concerns the hierarchical description of thirteen basic Constitutional Pictures based on a certain scheme. This scheme is not accidental. It is in agreement with the Classical Miasmatic Constitutional Homeopathy and it can be called Hierarchical Miasmatic Constitutional Scheme.

It follows the hierarchical line: Miasms, Primary Passions, Thinking, Emotions and Behavior. For a full understanding of the terms, which are recurrently used in this book, one must refer to my other books that deal with the above relevant subjects.

The second material originates from lectures on Homeopathic Materia Medica that I gave to doctors some years afterwards. The aim of these lectures was to pass to the trainees the “main idea”, the “essence” of every Constitutional Picture, focusing on how it is presented to the doctor in the everyday clinical practice.

During these lectures, I speak free, by memory, without any notes in hand because my concern is not to make a full and thorough “academic” presentation but rather, to give an understandable live picture of the Constitutional Pictures. Pictures which can be easily assimilated and stay permanently inside the mind and heart of the trainee.

At first, I thought of “compressing” these two different

descriptions in one. But on second thought, I decided to lay out both so that the reader has the chance to see the same thing from two different, yet useful, aspects. During this layout, you will see that some things are said twice, but from my experience, this is also useful because it stresses the main characteristics of a Constitutional Picture.

The third material for this book comes from the study of Kent's Materia Medica and Repertory concerning three fields: psychological rubrics, general rubrics, and rubrics of Acute Illnesses. This material was considered essential for two reasons.

The first reason was to give a more complete picture of the Constitution. The second reason was to build bridges of understanding between doctors following the Classical Miasmatic Constitutional Homeopathy and doctors following Repertorizing, Key-Note Prescribing, and Computer Expert Systems.

My aim is to show to the latter doctors following the *mechanical way of prescribing* that the *artistic way of prescribing* based on the essence of the Constitutional Pictures does not reject or ignore the rubrics of the Repertory.

It may not use the Repertory mechanically for prescribing, yet, it does use it in order to "grasp" the essence of a Constitutional Picture. Then, when you have in mind the essences of Chronic Constitutional Pictures, you can prescribe artistically, without referring to any Repertory or Computer Expert System.

A new improved version of Classical Miasmatic Constitutional Materia Medica

Five or six years have already gone by since Classical Miasmatic Constitutional Homeopathic Materia Medica was

published for the first time in the form of an electronic book on my website. Since then, I have come quite a long way regarding my clinical and my educational experience.

The trainees can be a great experience and can stimulate the development of any instructor open to changes. As a result, new perspectives about Constitutional Pictures have flourished in the mind and in my heart. The class of 2013 gave me, as an instructor, new experiences and insights in terms of the Constitutional Pictures.

My present aim is that this valuable material should be transferred to other colleagues. Just as the love and joy that we experience lose their value if we don't share them generously and selflessly, so too, the knowledge that we experience loses its value when we keep it for ourselves. For that reason, there is a need for a "republication" of a new **Classical Miasmatic Constitutional Homeopathic Materia Medica**. A Materia Medica that will be broader, integrated and, hopefully, with deeper insight.

New Additions

The first addition to the New Materia Medica is **the analysis of the Main Idea or Essence** of each Constitutional Picture. This analysis was done by the author during the Educational Program of Homeopathic Academy for the year 2013-14.

The second addition is the **Psychological Picture** of every Constitutional Picture formed by the study of all psychological rubrics of this Constitutional Picture from the chapter "Mind" of Kent's Repertory. Of course, rubrics themselves are but a pile of records; they do not say much.

In order to become meaningful and thus confirm the essence of the Constitutional Pictures as I have described it, they had to be grouped and ranked according to this

essence. In the end, the ***Clinical Picture*** (acquired from clinical practice with the aid of Holistic Thinking, Holistic Philosophy, and Universal Laws) is confirmed by the ***Proving's Picture*** given by many great homeopathic teachers and especially by Kent.

The third addition to this new Materia Medica is **the Constitutional Diagrams** of each Chronic Constitutional Picture. A Constitutional Diagram is the summary of the entries-rubrics, expected to be found during a Miasmatic Constitutional Case Taking in people that are influenced by this particular Constitution. These diagrams are of great help, especially to the new homeopathic doctors. They can help them to grasp the summary and the basic psychological and physical characteristics of each Constitutional Picture during the state of Clinical Health - Chronic Illness. This summary is also of great help when homeopathic doctors have to ask questions either during Diagnosis or during Differential Diagnosis. They now know what to ask and how to make the most of an answer.

A fourth important addition that completes my picture of a Chronic Constitution is the summary of this Constitutional Picture from Kent's Materia Medica and Repertory. This summary is also found in my book "Homeopathic Materia Medica of Acute Illnesses".

It includes the psychological picture as well as the general physical characteristics and symptoms that go across all organ systems of the patient (generals). It also includes the special clinical picture and the characteristic symptoms of each Constitutional Picture in Acute Illnesses listed under entries/key symptoms such as cough, headache, stomach pain, etc.

I've done all the above in order to show that what I have written so far, oftentimes, originates from Kent's starting

point, yet, many times, I go one or more steps further. Nevertheless, I won't hesitate to mention any disagreement, not so much with the Proving's data but with the way that previous authors have bound together these data into a Clinical Picture.

Let us not forget that Classical Miasmatic Constitutional Materia Medica does not deal so much with the *symptoms* resulting from the Provings (Artificial Illness). On the contrary, it focuses on the *characteristics* of the individual that arise from the influence of a certain Constitution during the state of Clinical Health (Chronic Natural Illness).

Why Classical Miasmatic Constitutional Materia Medica has been renewed

I've decided to enrich Classical Miasmatic Constitutional Materia Medica with references from Kent's Repertory and Materia Medica for the following reasons:

1. To enrich the psychological picture of Chronic Constitutional Pictures with all the general physical characteristics (generals)
2. To enrich the psychological picture of Chronic Constitutional Pictures with their features and their clinical use in Acute Illnesses
3. To justify the psychological picture and essence of each Chronic Constitutional Picture identified by me in clinical practice with references from Kent's Repertory and Materia Medica
4. To reveal the great mistakes of Repertories and Clinical Materia Medica and hence, the great mistakes of all diagnostic methods that rely on them, such as Repertorizing, Key-Note Prescribing, and Computer Expert Systems

5. To identify the psychological picture and the essence of those Chronic Constitutional Pictures that are yet unidentified by me

6. To discriminate which Constitutional Pictures are Chronic as well as Acute and which are only Acute

However, I have to admit that my main motivation to start this difficult and time-consuming task were the reasons 3 and 4. I wanted to establish a bridge of communication, a common language, a basis for discussion with the vast majority of my homeopathic colleagues who practice mechanical diagnostic methods such as Repertorizing, Key-Note Prescribing, and Computer Expert Systems.

Kent: Mechanical Diagnosis and Artistic Diagnosis

Kent in the introduction of his Repertory mentions:

“As Homeopathy includes both Science and Art, Repertory study must consist of Science and Art. The Scientific Method is the Mechanical Method. Taking all the symptoms and writing out all the associated remedies with grading scale, making a summary with grades marked, at the end.

There is an Artistic Method that omits the Mechanical and is better, but all are not prepared to use it. The Artistic method demands that judgment be passed on all the symptoms after the case is most carefully taken. The symptoms must be judged as to their value as characteristics, in relation to the patient; they must be passed in review by the rational mind to determine those which are strange, rare, and peculiar. Symptoms most peculiar to the patient must be taken first, then those less and less peculiar until the symptoms that are common and not peculiar are reached in order, from first to last. These must be valued in proportion as they relate to the patient rather than to his parts. Such peculiar symptoms are in contrast with the ultimate and

pathognomonic symptoms.

Symptoms to be taken:

First are those relating to the loves and hates, or desires and aversions. Next, are those belonging to the rational mind, so-called intellectual mind. Thirdly those relating to the memory. These, the psychological symptoms, must first be worked out by the usual form until the remedies best suited to his psychological condition are determined, omitting all symptoms that relate to a pathological cause and all that are common to disease and to people. When the sum of these has been settled, a group of five or ten remedies or as many as appear, we are then prepared to compare them and the remedies found related to the remaining symptoms of the case.

The symptoms that are next most important are those related to the entire man and his entire body, or his blood and fluids: as sensitiveness to heat, to cold, to storm, to rest, to the night, to the day, to time. They include both symptoms and modalities.

... (A part of the text has been omitted)

Next must be used the modalities of the parts affected, and frequently these will be found to the very opposite of the modalities of the patient himself. A patient who craves heat for himself, generally, and for his body, may require cold to his head, to his stomach, or to the inflamed parts, hence the same rubric will not fit him and his parts. Hence, to generalize by modalities of isolated particulars leads to the incorrect remedy or confounds values placed upon certain remedies.

There are strange and rare symptoms, even in parts of the body, which the experienced physician learns are so guiding that they must be ranked in the higher and first classes.

These include some keynotes, which may guide safely to a

remedy or to the shaping of results provided that the psychological and the physical generals do not stand contrary, as to their modalities, and therefore oppose the keynote-symptoms. (The emphasis in this sentence is Kent's, not mine)

Any remedy correctly worked out, when looked up in the Materia Medica, should be perceived to agree with, and to fit, the patient; his symptoms; his parts and his modalities. It is quite possible for a remedy not having the highest marking in the anamnesis to be the most similar in the image, as seen in the Materia Medica.

The artistic prescriber sees much in the proving that cannot be retained in the Repertory, where everything must be sacrificed for the alphabetical system. The artistic prescriber must study Materia Medica long and earnestly to enable him to fix in his mind sick images, which, when needed, will infill the sick personalities of human beings. These are too numerous and too various to be named or classified. I have often known the intuitive prescriber to attempt to explain a so-called marvellous cure by saying: "I cannot quite say how I came to give that remedy but it resembled him".

We have heard this and felt it, and seen it, but who can attempt to explain it? It is something that belongs not to the neophyte but comes gradually to the experienced artistic prescriber. It is only the growth of art in the artistic mind: what is noticed in all artists. It belongs to all healing artists, but if carried too far it becomes a fatal mistake and must, therefore, be corrected by Repertory work done in even the most mechanical manner.

The more each one restrains the tendency to carelessness in prescribing and in the method, the wiser he becomes in artistic effects and Materia Medica work. The two features of prescribing must go hand in hand and must be kept in a high degree of balance, or loose methods and habits will come upon any good worker."

Classical Miasmatic Constitutional Diagnosis: the evolution and the completion of Kent's Artistic Diagnosis

I have considered extremely useful to quote all the above long passage from the introduction of Kent's Repertory because it precisely refers to both diagnostic methods in Homeopathy: The **Mechanical Diagnosis**, which is actually the **Repertorizing** and the **Artistic Diagnosis**, which is, essentially, the **Classical Miasmatic Constitutional Diagnosis**.

Kent himself says that the Artistic method is better and it has been gained by the long and serious study of Materia Medica. However, he doesn't recommend it to the new and inexperienced homeopathic doctors. Besides, he correctly warns that those who, in the name of "intuition", diagnose without their final diagnosis being grounded on a firm data basis - namely on rubrics which have emerged from the Provings or the clinical experience - can result in a superficial and careless diagnosis and therefore into errors.

Moreover, an important part of the above reference of Kent is the persistent use of the Law of Hierarchy in the evaluation of symptoms. Kent puts first in line the psychological symptoms, then, the general physical symptoms and last the specific physical symptoms. A special reference is made also to the key-symptoms and the method of the Key-note Prescribing. Kent emphasizes that the doctor can be based on the key-symptoms *only as a reminder* in order to guide him to the possible remedies.

Yet, he stresses: "provided that the psychological and the physical generals do not stand contrary, as to their modalities, and therefore oppose the keynote-symptoms". It is then and only then, that this remedy must be given; because only then, we are dealing with a holistic similarity, a similarity with the whole patient, with the whole person.

The Classical Miasmatic Constitutional Diagnosis is nothing but the evolution and the completion of the Artistic Diagnosis of Kent. This kind of Diagnosis tends to the overall similarity. However, respecting the Law of Hierarchy, Classical Miasmatic Constitutional Diagnosis places the utmost importance to the psychological, general and characteristic symptoms in this particular order of importance.

Still, there are some extra novelties. First of all, great attention is paid no longer to the *symptoms at the state of Acute Illness*, but to the *characteristics at the state of Chronic Illness - Clinical Health*. Secondly, the Miasmatic Characteristics are added as first and above anything else.

In addition, these Miasmatic Characteristics have clearly and in detail been described in the Book "Homeopathic Medicine and Miasmatic Theory". This book is about the characteristics of the thoughts, feelings, and behavior of the Psoric, Sycotic and Syphilitic Individual.

Besides, in the description of any Chronic Constitutional Picture, I clearly make an analysis not only of the Miasmatic composition of the Constitutional Picture as a whole but I also mark the specific Miasmatic Characteristics either at the psychological level or at the physical level. Hence, this Pharmacology is fairly called "Classical Miasmatic Constitutional Materia Medica".

Another innovation is the use of the Non-verbal Data as reminders of each Constitutional Picture. Another extra approach is the description of the Pathology Phases A, B, C and D for every Constitutional Picture. Furthermore, we have the distinction between Primary Behavior and Secondary Behaviors for each and every Constitutional Picture.

Moreover, in the teaching of the Classical Miasmatic Constitutional Case Taking, the meaning of each and every psychological and general physical rubric is precisely

defined. In addition, there is a definition of what grade2 and grade3 stand for, for each and every rubric.

The Classical Miasmatic Constitutional Diagnosis can be applied by both, beginners and experienced doctors

All of the above lead to a very desirable result; the surpassing of the hesitations of Kent for the use of the Artistic Diagnosis by beginners. The Classical Miasmatic Constitutional Homeopathy is the evolved Artistic Method that can be used right from the start by any medical doctor without any kind of dependency from the Repertory!

In the process of prescribing for Chronic Illnesses, the Repertory can be either completely bypassed or can be used only auxiliary as a reminder. Just like it should be! Isn't that, by all means, the role of any dictionary?

The Repertory is nothing but *a Dictionary of Symptoms*. Can we really write down a respectable description of any Natural Phenomenon, of any Natural Picture, based mainly on a Dictionary?

Let me remind you that our task in Homeopathic Diagnosis is to compare the picture we have in front of us in real life (Picture of Natural Illness) with the familiar picture that we have within us arising from education and clinical practice (Picture of the Constitution) and write it down on a paper (Homeopathic Prescription). If we consult the dictionary (Repertory), for some "unknown word" (symptom) this is not wrong. Yet, we cannot base our description mainly on the Dictionary!

Can we blame any experienced botanist for not consulting the Botanical Dictionary to identify a plant that they know very well? Or, can we blame an experienced zoologist for not referring to the Animal Lexicon to recognize an animal

that they know very well? Accordingly, any homeopathic doctor that has become familiar with Human Constitutional Pictures can diagnose their patient's Constitutional Picture quite easily, sometimes even at first sight.

Mistakes arise only when the above doctor does not crosscheck this "diagnosis at first sight" with the systematic examination of all aspects of the patients, i.e. by all their Miasmatic and Constitutional Characteristics. It is like the "love at first sight", which may be wonderful and instantaneous, but it should, however, be confirmed in depth through time and difficulties in order to be called "real love"!

My 30 years of clinical experience have shown me that the Classical Miasmatic Constitutional Diagnosis is the best existing diagnostic method. Furthermore, it is far better than mechanical methods such as Repertorizing, Key-Note Prescribing, and Computer Expert Systems.

Apart from that, it is more efficient than the so-called "intuitive" methods which rely on arbitrary or subjective skills or on unreasonable classifications of the Constitutional Pictures based on the Botany, Zoology or on the basis of the Periodic Table of the Elements. In addition, the above methods arbitrarily employ many new pseudo-Miasms apart from the three original true ones which are based on the naturally existing ground.

Moreover, the longstanding, systematic and massive teaching of Classical Miasmatic Constitutional Diagnosis to allopathic doctors has confirmed to me that it can be applied successfully by new inexperienced doctors even after a short period of time. Moreover, it is amazing to realize that those who have learned it "from scratch" without any other prior knowledge of Homeopathy have become experienced and therapeutically successful quite quickly.

On the contrary, those who have learned this diagnostic method after the teaching or the practicing of the mechanical methods or the pseudo-intuitive methods had difficulties in understanding it and applying it successfully. This is not strange since the human mind works automatically based on the already known. One must “empty the cup of their mind” before replacing the old with something new.

However, after some time, both categories of doctors apply Classical Miasmatic Constitutional Homeopathy with equal success. The ones that have practiced other homeopathic methods in the past have the advantage of being able to compare the old and the new method in clinical practice and thus appreciate the effectiveness and superiority of the latter.

The field is free for traveling!

It's time now for the unprejudiced doctor, for the seeker of the truth, to verify if what I claim about Classical Miasmatic Constitutional Homeopathy is true or not. The field is free for traveling and experimentation!

Besides, all these years I kept offering this theoretical knowledge and clinical experience for free and without any discrimination or obligation. I believe -and moreover, I know- that the natural tendency of human beings, whenever they experience truth or joy, is to share it with the whole world!

What I have said for any Constitutional Picture in the field of *psychological and general physical characteristics* is only what I have been confirming repeatedly during my 30 years of clinical experience. I have left aside any bibliographical reference that I haven't confirmed in my clinical practice even if it belonged to famous homeopathic teachers of the past or present. I even commented oppositely, with great

respect though, on quotations of renowned and prestigious teachers of Homeopathy whenever my clinical experience revealed me, over and over again, their mistakes.

Nevertheless, in the field of *physical symptoms in Acute Illnesses*, I mention not only what I have confirmed in my clinical practice but also what was described by Kent in his Repertory and his Materia Medica. I do that because I respect his authority in this specific field.

I do not believe that what I have said is correct, because I know very well that ***in every personal experience there is space for Miasmatic and Constitutional subjectivity***. However, I think that my “obsession” with the Holistic Thinking and with the Universal Laws, as well as my longtime successful clinical practice have brought me quite close to the Truth in the field of Homeopathy.

The above declaration does not, however, mean that what I describe is the only or even more “the whole Truth and nothing but the truth”. It is just my share of Truth and, of course, my share of Fallacies!

I must also point out that in this book, I have, deliberately, left aside or dealt only secondarily with *local physical symptoms*. Instead, I have focused mainly on the Psychological Characteristics and on the General Physical Characteristics (Generals) because these two along with the Miasmatic Characteristics are hierarchically the most important in Homeopathic Diagnosis.

The language I use is sometimes the current language of the average person and sometimes scientific because I believe that Homeopathic Clinical Practice is an everyday live Science. In my opinion, scientific can be considered anything that represents reality in the best possible way.

Therefore, when I talk about a sycotic person, let’s say, about a Medorrhinum individual, I can’t avoid using his

actual slang expressions and often imitate his “brutal” style. This also applies to my description of a syphilitic Lachesis person or of a psoric Natrum Muriaticum individual. In other words, I have to use their own Constitutional style and way of expression for educational reasons.

It is expected that too many misunderstandings can arise in the mind of the homeopathic doctor-reader, more in the mind of the allopathic doctor-reader and even more in the mind of the ordinary reader. Much more misunderstandings can be expected in the mind of the patients who have been identified by their homeopathic doctor, correctly or incorrectly, as being influenced by this or that Constitution.

When they read my description for “their” identified Constitutional Picture, they may wonder or even feel insulted. This happens when they identify their deeper Inner Self with their Outer Self, i.e. with the temporary or chronic disorder caused by the influence of the particular Constitution.

For this very reason, before the description of the Constitutional Pictures, an extensive analysis is made of what are the Constitutional Pictures and how this Classical Miasmatic Constitutional Homeopathic Materia Medica has been created. I think it’s absolutely necessary for someone to read the first theoretical chapters of the book before going to the description of a particular Constitutional Picture.

It would be even better if before doing this, one could have read all my books that have to do with the Classical Miasmatic Constitutional Homeopathy and with the Holistic Philosophy. I propose this to the reader in order to avoid or lessen serious misconceptions and furthermore, in order to get the maximum of my personal clinical experience.

The knowledge of the Homeopathic Constitutional Pictures is a “magical” and exciting journey to the “abyss” of the

Human Soul and to the “hell” of the Human Physical Pathology. However, on this journey, you are not just an external observer!

It is revealed to you not only the nakedness “of others” but yours as well! Not only the disorders “of others” but your own as well! Hence, I warn you that this “movie” is “unsuitable for juvenile”, who are not ready to put their ego aside so as to look into the depths of their soul with an open mind and an open and sincere soul!

The rest of the “movie” follows “on the screen” of the chapters that follow...

Athens, 2014

Athos Othonos

Homeopathic Medical Doctor

CHAPTER 1

WHY SHOULD WE KNOW ABOUT CONSTITUTIONAL PICTURES?

1.1 “Know others”

1.2 “Know thyself”

1.3 The understanding of Constitutional Pictures can result in a psychological awakening!

1.4 Can anyone understand Constitutional Pictures?

1.5 Negative use of the knowledge of the Constitutional Pictures

1.6 Facing again and again “The Game of Universe”

1.7 Detachment from Constitutional Influences

1.8 Usual misinterpretations about Constitutional Pictures

1.1 “Know others”

Since the beginning of Time, human beings have been social beings. They lived and still live in groups like couples, families, races, social groups, companies, political parties, religions, etc. They get in touch with many different people and a great many problems arise from this communication; problems that have to do with the sincerity and honesty of the intentions and behaviors of others. For example, do we match with a certain person? Is the person with whom we are going to work together trustworthy and efficient? Is a person really what they seem to be or what they claim to be?

Let us see some of the important and crucial questions that arise from our everyday communication with other people:

-My companion doesn't stop saying that he loves me. Is that true?

-Do we match with my companion? Are we soul mates?

-He says that he loves me but his behavior says the opposite. How, on Earth, he has such a different aspect from mine about love? How is this possible? Why does he interpret things so much different than me?

-My mother is such an overprotective and dominant person towards me although I have never stopped telling her that this bothers me a lot. Does she really love me? Are her intentions honest or is she manipulating me?

-My father is lost in space. Why is he doing this? Does he do it out of indifference? Or, is it simply because he is introvert or coward? Could it be because he is a vain person after all?

-My son always gets in trouble, hangs out with bad companies, cares only about having a good time and doesn't give a dime about his future. Why is he doing this? What is the matter with him?

-My daughter falls "in love" all the time with the most unsuitable people. She behaves like a moron. How can she not see that others take advantage of her beauty and youth? Is she foolishly romantic or simply dumb?

-My best friend has recently accused me to others behind my back. Why did he behave like that although I have always been so straight to him? What's the matter with him? How can he think and act like that?

-My boss is so glad when he offends others. How can he be so malicious? Where's the pleasure in such a behavior?

-Is that priest a hypocrite or not? Is that politician a crook or not? Is this beggar sincere?

-Is this person honest and sincere? Can I do business with him? Will we be a match or not?

All the above questions concern the issue: "Know others". Every day, we wonder about other people around us; about their intentions, honesty, sincerity, mode of thinking,

emotions, and behavior. We are puzzled by their inconsistencies, contradictions, extreme behaviors, foolishness, or even about their good behavior.

We've got difficulty in interpreting the feelings and the behavior of others in an objective way. Besides, we can't realize from which thoughts originate these feelings and this kind of behavior. And, even more, from which psychological tendencies arise these thoughts. That is, we don't understand their Constitutional Pictures. We lack the ability to "know others".

1.2 "Know thyself"

There is another, more important lack of ability: we lack the ability to "know thyself". We do not know ourselves. We do not know the Constitutional Pictures that affect us all the time, that is, we do not know our *External Self*. Furthermore, we do not know either our *Inner Self*. This is the reason why just as we have questions about others, so too we have questions about ourselves:

-How come I didn't realize my mistakes at the time I made them?

-How come I see things clearly now about the past? What has changed regarding me so that I can realize things more deeply at present?

-Why, many times, whereas I am doing something wrong, Am I sure that I am doing the right thing?

-Why, so many times, Am I not sure about what's wrong and what's right? Why am I not sure about what I really want? About what is or is not suitable for me?

-Why, on Earth, do I want this thing today and its opposite the next day?

Why do I usually behave in such a constant and predictable

way? Even when I know that I behave wrongly and that hurts me, many times I keep doing the same thing, again and again! Why so?

-How is it possible, that for the same event, I have certain feelings while other people around me feel completely different?

-Why do I think in a certain specific way and not in another one? Why is my way of thinking changing at times?

The common thing that runs through all these questions and is, in fact, the answer to all these questions, is Human Constitutions. Constitutions affect all human beings and determine, in a decisive way, not only our Material Level but even our Psychological one. They enslave our Sensorial and Intellectual Soul (Soul) and thus define our thinking, feeling, and behavior.

1.3 The understanding of Constitutional Pictures can result in a psychological awakening!

On the course of History, Man has always been trying to interpret human thinking, feeling, and behavior. He sought answers in Psychology, History, Sociology, Biology, Religion, and even Astrology. Hippocrates, Freud, Pavlov, and others tried to determine Human Typology in order to give answers concerning “Know thyself” and “Know others”, as mentioned above.

But, it was Homeopathic Medicine that really made the difference. By using the scientific method of Triple-Blind Trial (Proving) and by developing the Theory of the Miasms and Constitutional Pictures, has managed to reach a thorough and objective identification of Human Types. This Knowledge is not only helpful in theory as a diagnostic tool but also in clinical practice; we can now cure effectively, both physically and psychologically, by administering, each time,

the homeopathic remedy similar to the specific Constitutional Picture of our patient.

Is this a minor thing? Definitely, not! In fact, such knowledge is of extreme importance. Moreover, my opinion is that there is an even greater benefit to this knowledge: *The understanding of Constitutional Pictures can result in a psychological awakening* of those that realize the true meaning of such knowledge.

This awakening can potentially drive us out of the World of Illusion, the World of “Maya” that we all live in; it can help us reach the true knowledge of ourselves and others; we can examine ourselves and others objectively and clearly! For the first time, we can be able to see ourselves beyond our masks and beyond the images that we tend to project to ourselves and others.

The phenomenon of Constitutional Influences is indeed a universal one; it affects the entire Humanity. There’s no exception to it. It affects not only us, not only those we know around us, but it affects all of us; nobody escapes these physical and psychological chains! Constitutions live inside us and all around us, believe it or not! They affect our body and mind tremendously!

I don’t think that there’s any need for any sophisticated scientific proof of their existence, like the Proving, for instance. Just look around you and inside you. Compare your “character” and the “character” of all those around you that you know well with the descriptions of “characters”, that is, Constitutional Pictures found in a Homeopathic Materia Medica.

You needn’t be an expert or even a homeopathic doctor so as to recognize that inside of us and around us there exist these Constitutional Influences called Lachesis, Platina, Medorrhinum, Phosphorus, etc. The only reason that for so many years we couldn’t identify these influences was that

we didn't have a thorough and scientific description of them.

If you are a city man and you go out on a field, then all plants around you are just "weeds". Yet, for a Botanist, or even a Botany student with a book of Botany on hand, the pictures of all these plants are not just "weeds". They are chamomile, mint, poppy, etc. In the same way, for a newcomer in the "World of Constitutional Pictures" all people are in the beginning just "people", but gradually they become people influenced by "Lachesis", "Platina", "Medorrhinum", etc.

The Understanding of the Constitutional Pictures is not only useful to a homeopathic doctor or to any doctor; it is critical knowledge for any psychologist or psychiatrist who wants to understand their patient in depth. It is also of great help to any judge, lawyer, police officer, journalist, priest or even businessman who wants to check the sincerity of declarations and behavior of the people with which they are involved during their job. It will also help a great deal with any trainer or teacher that wants to individualize their effort.

The writer or the actor can get into the "skin" of their book's or play's characters. Any worker can have the chance to understand the way their colleagues think, feel and behave, and thus achieve better cooperation. Anyone can coexist peacefully, if they wish so, with their close ones: relatives, neighbors, colleagues, and friends.

Parents have the chance to understand in depth their children's thinking and behavior and thus establish better communication. Kids, on the other hand, after reaching a certain maturity, can understand better their parents and thus contribute to a calmer and loving family environment.

Love partners can establish a more loving and caring relationship by understanding others and by discriminating between their companion's Constitutional Influences

(External Self) and their real Inner Self. Then, communication can reach a new, higher level, i.e. the spiritual level.

1.4 Can anyone understand Constitutional Pictures?

Two important questions arise at this certain point:

-Can anyone understand Constitutional Pictures?

-Is this knowledge only for specialists?

In order to answer these two questions, we have to bear in mind the great differences between the several levels of Knowledge: Perception, Thought, Awareness/Consciousness (become conscious of) and Co-experience (be a part of).

In my book, "The function of Thinking", I have referred in details to these different levels and ways of Knowing. Perceiving corresponds to the Sensorial Soul; Thinking relates to the Intellectual Soul; Realizing or establishing Consciousness/Awareness corresponds to the Conscial Soul and Co-Experiencing to the Individual Spirit. That is the reason why Jesus said to a faithful reader of the Bible, "Do you *realize* what you are reading about, or are you just *reading*?"

The Universal Law of Hierarchy of Knowledge is universally applicable; this also holds true with regard to the knowledge of Human Constitutional Pictures. Sigmund Freud was the one that first introduced the theory of Subconscious Level and explained the mechanism of all kinds of Neurosis; but still, many colleagues of his times, confirm that he was a neurotic himself until his death. Lenin, one of the great theoretical minds of communistic ideas about freedom and the liberation of people from other people was indeed despotic and manipulating masses.

Most of the great idealists and reformers lived a life that was

pretty-much contrary or at least not according to their ideas and declarations. Only a few ones, like Socrates and Jesus, seemed to have lived according to their beliefs and teachings.

Let me tell you that the Law of Hierarchy of Knowledge does go also for the knowledge of Human Constitutional Pictures. Most of the homeopathic doctors “know” the theory of Human Constitutional Pictures and apply it in their everyday clinical practice. Yet, at what level do they “know” it? Have they only perceived it and thought about it? Have they realized it? Or did they co-experienced it?

Moreover, how many of them live a personal life according to their level of knowledge? I do know many famous homeopathic “teachers” and “professors” whose personal life does not correspond to their theoretical “knowledge” of the Constitutional Pictures. Let me tell you something: the same truth goes for all of us, that is, also for me. Do not think, even for a minute, that I am the exception to this rule! Nevertheless, allow me the claim that I do try!

This book and many others that I have written give anyone the opportunity to “know” the Constitutional Pictures. Yet, up to what point? The answer is simple: “Up to *their own* point!” According to the Universal Law of Hierarchy, they are able to “know” theoretically and in practice, according to their own level of psychological evolution. Some can only perceive such knowledge, others can think a lot about it, a few ones can even realize it and even fewer can co-experience such deep knowledge.

That is the reason why so often we may have read a philosophical book years ago but after many years, due to certain conditions, we come to realize its truths and teachings. Many more years may go by before we may manage to live according to these teachings.

Therefore, you see, the answer to the above questions is:

“Yes, theoretically, we all have access to the knowledge of the Constitutional Pictures, but each one of us reaches the level of knowledge that they deserve according to their psychological evolution”.

1.5 Negative use of the knowledge of the Human Constitutional Pictures

Another important question pops up: “Isn’t it possible that someone may use this knowledge negatively?” And if this can be possible, shouldn’t one avoid exposing such knowledge to the general public? Couldn’t such a deep and critical knowledge become an “intellectual” atomic bomb ticking in the hands (minds) of anyone?

For example, a perverted, syphilitic psychologist/doctor/politician/guru could use negatively such knowledge in manipulating others knowing their constitutional psychological weaknesses. A seller, on the other hand, could sell easier their useless or dangerous products just by manipulating their customers’ constitutional weak points. A womanizer could drive any woman to his bed just by appealing to their constitutional “sensitivities”.

Human history is, indeed, full of such examples of the negative use of truth and knowledge. All knowledge, truths, ideals and moral teachings have been misused again and again through the years; they have been perverted. Innumerable crimes have been carried out in the name of positive religions, humanistic ideals and especially in the name of freedom, justice and, most of all, in the name of Love. So, why can this knowledge of Human Constitutional Pictures be an exception to the rule?

Let me remind you of two assumptions: Firstly, “Man, (the stage of his psychological evolution) is the measure of all things”. Secondly, the ability to absorb knowledge and the

action following this knowledge is related to the level of the psychological development of the person.

1.6 Facing again and again “The Game of Universe”

God, Nature, Universe - name it as you like - has given Man the ability to have a certain degree of Free Will. We have the freedom of choice to go either up or down. This is, of course, only true as concerns World of Diversity; it is only there that you can find “up” and “down”, “positive” and “negative” action, “positive” and “negative” use of knowledge and truth.

Inferior Human Beings - in the sense of psychological and moral evolution - can make use of any knowledge either positively or negatively. Not having enough understanding and realizing of any knowledge, they usually pervert whatever they learn and make wrong use of it in their everyday life. On the contrary, Superior Human Beings - again in the sense of psychological and moral evolution - through Natural Thinking and positive attitude realizes the depth of the Knowledge of the Human Constitutional Pictures and tend to use it positively.

Consequently, the very knowledge of Human Constitutional Pictures is, at the level of the World of Diversity, a two-edged knife that cuts both ways: positively and negatively. The Man used to be, still is and perhaps, always will be the determining factor in terms of the final outcome of all things; the individual is always the decisive factor. You see, “Man is the measure of all things”.

1.7 Detachment from Constitutional Influences

We are living in an Era that Man has the ability to carry out great positive or negative actions. By displaying the knowledge of Human Constitutional Pictures to the general

public, I don't intend to create a new ideology "for the salvation of Humanity". I am not under the influence of the psoric "Syndrome of Messiah"; at least, that is what I believe!

As I have many times expressed in all my books, Humanity and Earth are, all the time, what it should be according to our past and present actions and according to the phase of the Universe. Nothing is accidental and nothing is without any cause and meaning.

All things in Universe obey to Universal Laws and above all, to the mighty Creator. So, after all, what really counts in the case of any person is their *individual course*, their *psychological evolution*, the "salvation of their soul", the salvation of their Individual Soul (Soul), their reunion with God, their return to Paradise!

I do hope that other people also will realize the usefulness and importance of this knowledge of Human Constitutional Pictures and maybe this will help them evolve psychologically and morally. But, after all, this is clearly a matter of theirs! Trees bring forth fruits and let them fall to the ground; at that point, their job is successfully done! They have gained the pleasure of developing flowers and seeds; the growing of these seeds is not their responsibility; their job ends there!

In this book, I describe, as far as possible, thoroughly and in depth the most important and frequent **Chronic Constitutional Pictures**. These Chronic Constitutional Pictures are responsible for the basic characteristics of a person at the state of Clinical Health or, according to Homeopathy, at the state of Chronic Illness.

Not only do these Constitutions disorder a person psychologically or physically in everyday life but they also predispose them towards Acute Illnesses, which are nothing but the acute exacerbation of the Chronic Illness. In

Allopathic Medicine, this acute exacerbation is called Acute Disease and it's considered that some of them come from an underlying Chronic Illness.

Chronic Constitutions frequently enough affect the individual causing Acute Illnesses as well, regardless of the foregoing effect of another Chronic Constitution at the state of Clinical Health-Chronic Illness.

However, apart from these, more or less, 50 Chronic Constitutional Pictures, there are also the so-called Acute or Occasional Constitutional Pictures, which affect the person at the state of the Acute Illness. They may have a characteristic psychological picture during the Acute Illness (psychological symptoms) or they may not.

Yet, they don't have a characteristic psychological picture (characteristics) during the State of Clinical Health-Chronic Illness, or else, they would have been characterized as Chronic Constitutional Pictures. Nevertheless, they always have a characteristic physical picture but still, not in so many organ systems as the Chronic Constitutional Pictures do.

These Acute or Occasional Constitutional Pictures have been described in my book: "Homeopathic Materia Medica of Acute Illnesses". The 87 ones, that I have described, correspond to the common Acute Events of everyday clinical practice. There are certainly more, let's say, a hundred more for all the Acute Cases. As explained further below, not all the homeopathic "remedies" included in Homeopathic Materia Medica and been currently about 5000, are homeopathic remedies! Most of them are but Proving Pictures; in other words, Toxicological Pictures. Not all Toxicological Pictures correspond to Real Constitutional Pictures, namely to Real Etheric Disorders of Human Being. That's why such Materia Medica should be called "Archives of Provings".

I'm aware that what I'm saying here is brand new and even peculiar knowledge even for the average homeopathic doctors. A knowledge that may annoy them or make them wonder and be cautious. However, it's their own individual task to study it in order to confirm it or reject it. This is the task of any scientist, anyway!

Regarding the general public, the complete and detailed knowledge of Homeopathy is not necessary; you see, what is most important for any person is *to realize the existence of these Constitutional Influences to their life* and to the life of all others around them. Furthermore, it's crucial to realize that apart from these external Constitutional Influences that constitute their **External Self**, there is inside them, a deeper **Internal Self** that has to do with their Consciential Soul and their Individual Spirit.

They must realize that the more detached they are from this External Constitutional Self, the healthier, happier and closer to God they will be. Detachment from Constitutional Influences is, indeed, one of the many "golden keys" that unlock the gates of Paradise.

1.8 Usual misinterpretations about Constitutional Pictures

Constitutional Pictures are a new subject for most people. Furthermore, they affect most parts of the complex creature called Human Being. Thus, from my experience, a lot of misinterpretations arise to many people that come in touch with this phenomenon for the first time. So, it is very useful to lay out the most frequent misunderstandings about Constitutional Pictures.

Misinterpretation 1: "I am the Constitutional Picture X"

This is the most frequent misconception. People tend to

identify themselves with the Constitutional Picture that influences them more at the present moment. They ignore the fact that beyond the Constitutional Pictures, there is a deeper Inner Self that is our Primary Self and, in fact, our Real Self.

Constitutions are independent, self-existing, external Etheric Energies that create disharmony in human beings. In fact, that's their main reason for existence and that's their universal task. Humans are multi-level beings and not only Etheric ones. Constitutions affect the Etheric Body of a person, what we call in Homeopathy Vital Force.

It is easy to understand that these Constitutional Influences are external if you take into consideration that they keep changing all the time during our life. Furthermore, at a certain moment, we are influenced by more than one Constitutions and in different proportion by each one. So, it is obvious, that *Constitutions are a superficial "clothing" covering our real Internal Self* although they do have a tremendous effect on our will, thinking, feeling and behavior thus creating an External Self.

If someone reads the Classical Miasmatic Constitutional Materia Medica, they will tend to diagnose which Constitutional Picture is the most similar to their present condition. However, it is wrong to say, "I am the Constitutional Picture X". Instead, they should say, "At present, I am influenced more from the Constitutional Picture X, but I should not identify myself as X; I am much more than this external energy influence".

If I identify myself with a certain Constitutional Picture, then I may react defensively whenever I read about all the negative characteristics of this certain Constitutional Picture described by the author or when a homeopathic doctor prescribes a homeopathic remedy that is similar to this Constitutional Picture. I may say about the author or about the homeopathic doctor, "I am not such a "bad" person;

they took me wrong; they insulted me; how come they have such a bad opinion about me? Constitutional Pictures are but nonsense”.

Misinterpretation 2: “I do realize that all described Constitutional Pictures are full of imperfections and passions. Aren’t there any normal Constitutional Picture that corresponds to the average normal person?”

You see, by nature, Constitutions cause Constitutional Effects on people and because of these influences, people aren’t free to act in a natural-normal way in their everyday life. So, by definition, Constitutions are always causing abnormal behavior compared to the behavior of a Superior Man. Superior Humans are the ones who tend to be balanced only because their will and their Intellectual Soul is tuned to the higher Consciential Soul. While Inferior Humans – i.e. the average people, the great majority of people – are the ones that their will and Intellectual Soul is tuned to the lower levels of their existence, that is, to the Sensorial Soul and to the Lower Psychological World.

Nevertheless, nowadays, in the Syphilitic Era that we live, imbalance and unnatural life are so widespread that the majority of the unnatural behaviors are considered to be “normal” and “natural”, only because “that’s what most people do”!

Hence, most of the unnatural Constitutional Expressions are not considered as unnatural behaviors but, rather, as characteristics of their personality, as traits of their character or as natural diversity; as something naturally existing and for which an individual isn’t responsible since it is but their personality.

Let me point out that the great majority of people are but Inferior Men. This assumption may shock but this is the reality whether we like it or not. What we usually call “the

average normal person” is but a fallacy! The average person is, in fact, the greatly imbalanced person. If the average person was normal, physical and psychological illness could not be so widespread and severe, almost to an epidemic degree.

Misinterpretation 3: “Each person is born with a certain Constitutional Picture, which they have during their lifetime”

It is true that we are born with a certain Constitutional Influence and it’s also true that this is not accidental. Yet, we tend to change as human beings and consequently, the Constitutions that affect us change as well. During our lifetime, we are influenced by several different Constitutional Pictures.

Misinterpretation 4: “Each person, at a certain time of their life, has been influenced by only one Constitutional Picture which is totally different from others”

We have already mentioned that any person can be influenced, at any time, by all three Miasms. You see, Life is not characterized by strict boundaries. Constitutional Influences as well can have similar variability.

The whole picture a person projects is not identified absolutely by a particular Constitutional Influence. A certain one may dominate, yet, most of the times, at the same time, we can be influenced by other, usually, relative Constitutions. These relative Constitutional Influences may become dominant in a person either gradually or abruptly according to circumstances.

Misinterpretation 5: “There are good and bad Constitutions”

Definitely wrong! By nature, all Constitutions cause imbalances; they restrict our free will; they cause fallacy; they obstruct us from interpreting reality objectively.

Causing fallacies, they can guide people and they tend to cause disease either physically or psychologically. So, there aren't "good" or "bad" Constitutional Pictures or "good" or "bad" Constitutions.

It is true, of course, that some Constitutions tend to create greater imbalance while others a lesser one. The final result depends not only on the Constitution itself that affects us but also on many other factors like the degree of identification with this certain Constitution, our moral and cultural level, our self-awareness, etc.

Misinterpretation 6: "Don't blame me for my behavior! Blame my Constitution! I was born like that!"

It is so convenient to blame others! It is so convenient not to take responsibility for our past and present! So many people tend to say, "It's not my fault! That's my character!", "What can a person do? I was born like that!", "I just can't change! I was born like that and will die like that!"

The truth is, as I have analyzed in other books of mine, that when we are born, our present Miasmatic and Constitutional Influences depend on our past actions in previous earthly lives. During this present life, our will, goals, attitude, and actions determine which Miasm and Constitutional Picture will affect us and at what degree.

Therefore, you see, nothing is predestined irrelevantly of our actions and nothing is carried out by chance. We have the freedom of choice; to choose to live according to Universal Laws or according to our egoistic goals.

Misinterpretation 7: "I admit that I have many of the characteristics of this Constitutional Picture you describe but I don't have it all; in fact, I would never think of behaving in certain ways that you describe that this certain Constitution does"

Let me explain what happens. There exists a hierarchical Causative Chain that determines our final behavior. It's the following:

Miasmatic Influences, Basic Passions, Constitutional Influences, Thoughts, Emotions, Primary Behavior, and Secondary Behavior.

Certain other factors intervene during this procedure like the psychological evolution of the person, their moral and cultural level, how they have been raised, their past experiences, their present goals, their present state of balance, external conditions, etc. This means that although two or more individuals may be influenced at this very moment by the same Constitution, they may at the end adopt and, by extension, project different or even seemingly contrary secondary behaviors.

So it is an expected thing that a person may not recognize as familiar all the characteristics of the Constitutional Picture that influences them at the present. It is also possible that other Constitutional Pictures that affect them secondarily may alter their final behavior. As I said before, real life has no boundaries and especially no human intellectual boundaries.

CHAPTER 2

DISCOVERY OF THE CONSTITUTIONAL PICTURES AND THE HOMEOPATHIC MATERIA MEDICA

2.1 History of Homeopathy

2.2 Recording, Comparative and Clinical Materia Medica

2.3 History of identification of the Constitutional Pictures

2.4 Discrimination between Raw Material, Proving Picture, Constitutional Picture, and Homeopathic Remedy

2.5 Natural Law of Conversion of Quantity into Quality

2.6 Constitutions according to the Law of Conversion of Quantity into Quality

2.7 Chronic and Acute Constitutional Pictures. Proving Pictures that do not correspond to naturally existing Constitutional Pictures

2.8 The real meaning of “Similarity”

2.9 Constitutional Homeopathic Materia Medica

2.10 Miasmatic Constitutional Materia Medica

2.11 The innovation of Pathology Phases

2.12 The innovation of distinguishing between Primary and Secondary Behavior

2.13 The innovation of the use of Non-verbal Information

2.14 Miasmatic Diagnosis in terms of the Psychological Characteristics

2.15 Miasmatic Diagnosis in terms of the Physical Characteristics, Physical Symptoms, and Diseases

2.16 The critical value of the Characteristics or Symptoms’ Hierarchy

2.17 New Era of the Classical Miasmatic Constitutional Homeopathic Materia Medica

2.1 History of Homeopathy

The historic course of Homeopathy is identified with the evolution of the scientific base, which is nothing else but

“Provings”, that is, the Proving of the pharmacological properties of the vegetal, mineral and animal substances in healthy human bodies. I won’t extend to the matter of how we got to the adoption of the method of Provings as this was thoroughly discussed in my other books, especially in my book: “History of the Evolution of Homeopathic Thought”.

From those Provings, a large volume of scientific research data has come out which were organized and registered in order to create the Homeopathic Pharmacology, known as Homeopathic Materia Medica. These Materia Medica, along the way, are enriched with clinical information as well, so they have taken various forms.

In addition, all those Repertories derived from these Provings, namely the Homeopathic Dictionaries of Symptoms as well the Electronic Homeopathic Dictionaries of Symptoms.

2.2 Recording, Comparative and Clinical Materia Medica

Let’s now have a look at the historical course of the Homeopathic Materia Medica. Well, the first Materia Medicas could be called **Recording Homeopathic Materia Medicas** because in them only the symptoms of healthy people who were under the influence of the substances to be proved had been recorded. It means that they were simply Toxicological Pictures or just Pictures of Controlled Progressive Poisoning.

However, this recording was enriched by some more information such as the time of the symptom’s onset, its duration, the intensity, the location, and its frequency. Besides, according to the frequency and the intensity of the symptoms appeared in various experiments subjects, those symptoms were being assessed at three or four degrees. In addition, the symptoms were divided into psychological and

physical ones and the physical into different organ systems, for example, Skin, Respiratory System, Circulatory, etc.

Then, since many and different researchers throughout the world conducted repeatedly the same experiments (Provings) with the same substances, the **Comparative Homeopathic Materia Medica** was created. In this Materia Medica, the results of several researchers were compared. In consequence, we had the best evaluation of the frequency and intensity of the symptoms and even new symptoms were found out. In this way, we manage to have more and more a complete picture of the pharmacological properties of a particular substance in the human body. The following step was the **Clinical Homeopathic Materia Medica**. It means that the previous Materia Medica was confirmed and enriched with the clinical practice. Any time the substance, which was prescribed as a homeopathic remedy in a patient, cured a symptom, then it was confirmed that this symptom was characteristic of this substance. Let me remind you that this symptom appeared in healthy people during the Proving of the substance.

The same thing applied not only to individual symptoms, for example, “burning pain in the kidney area with extension to the bladder,” but also to any combination of symptoms constituting a special sick picture. For instance, “renal colic followed with whichever particular pain, such and such specific urinary frequency and such and such specific psychological picture during the colic.”

As a result, not only were the already described symptoms proved, but also the Materia Medica was enriched as it was mentioned before. In other words, the clinical practice brought to the surface new elements, which neither have been noticed before nor could be seen in Provings.

For example, symptoms or diseases or histological and anatomical disorders which needed time to grow and the limited period of Proving was not enough for them to be

noticed. Another example is the link of the substances-homeopathic remedies with a diabetic predisposition, with warts, with body types, and so on.

Furthermore, the clinical experience has shown that there are some substances which, regarding the effects on Humans in an Illness condition, are more common than the others and have a wider and deeper pathology. Beyond that, it was found that this effect has to do not only with the situation of the Acute Illness but also with the condition of the Chronic Illness-Clinical Health.

2.3 History of identification of the Constitutional Pictures

This evolution gradually led to the identification of Homeopathic Constitutional Pictures. Hahnemann considered that the Disease is the disorder of the individual's health condition and that this disorder crosses initially the Energy Field and then goes across both, the Psychological Level upwards, and the Physical Level downwards.

He was even convinced that the nature of this disorder has to do with energy and the level, which primarily is disturbed in the multilevel human beings, is their *Energy Level*. Hahnemann named the energy level of the Man *Vital Force*.

The Vital Force of Hahnemann is just the same Energy State, which in various cultures, researchers and knowledge systems got different names. For example, *Chi* in Acupuncture, *Etheric Body* or Spirit of the body in Ancient people, *Spirit* in Christians, *Prana* in Eastern cultures, *Aura* according to Kirlian, *Orgone* as to Reich, *Bioenergy* as to energy healers, and so on.

All the above people do believe that just as the Material Human Body comes from the Material World outside of us,

so too the Etheric Body of the Man comes from the Etheric World or Ether out of us as well. In the same way, this Etheric World got several names: *Cosmic Energy*, *Cosmic Orgone*, *Universal Energy*, etc.

Through the Proving, Hahnemann and the following homeopathic doctors and researchers started to find out that the Illness, although individualized to each person, yet tended to take specific stable forms as a psychosomatic disorder, either Acute or Chronic.

Once the Illness is an energy disorder, namely disorder of Etheric Body and even identified with specific recognized and distinct forms, in the same way, the causes of this disorder should be also energy, that is, etheric causes and even outside of the individual. In other words, these causes belong to the Etheric World.

Consequently, the *Constitutional Psychosomatic Symptoms* and *Characteristics* of Acute and Chronic Illness derived from the *Constitutional Effects* caused by the *Constitutions*. I have to say that these Constitutions were nothing else but negative for the Man, Etheric Conditions of Etheric World.

The humans, due to their abnormal actions both on their body and their soul level, attract the influence of these Constitutions. As a result, they have imbalance first, in their Etheric Body in terms of their energy, then psychologically, in their Individual Soul and finally, physically, in their Material Body. Because as doctors, at the present, we cannot detect this energy effect, we recognize, according to Hahnemann, this Constitutional Effect as a psychosomatic Clinical Picture of a particular Constitutional type.

For example, a person, under the influence of the Constitution called *Lycopodium*, and being in a condition of Acute Illness tends to show more characteristic diseases and typical symptoms of the Digestive System. Let's say, gastritis of this type and stomach pain and belching of this

type as well. Yet, the same individual under the effect of the same Constitution but now in a condition of Chronic Illness-Clinical Health tends to have Constitutional Characteristics.

For example, they tend to eat fast, hastily or have difficulty in digesting at night. Moreover, after a long-term effect of a particular Constitution, they tend to have the specific body type, sexual behavior, the particular work behavior, the special physical or psychological tendencies, and so on.

The information from the Provings as well as the observation of the symptoms of the patients being in a state of Acute Illness and the characteristics of the healthy individuals in a condition of Clinical Health led to partial, initial identification of the first Constitutional Pictures or Constitutional Effects. As a result, the first **Constitutional Homeopathic Materia Medica** was based on these pictures. Kent was the first who tried to compose such Materia Medica but only very few Constitutional Pictures were worked in this way.

2.4 Discrimination between Raw Material, Proving Picture, Constitutional Picture and Homeopathic Remedy

At this point, it is of great importance to distinguish some terms which often confuse not only the patients but also many homeopathic doctors. At first, there is, for instance, the **Plant Valeriana** used as a healing herb as well. Secondly, there is the pathological **Proving Picture** caused by the plant Valeriana in the healthy human body due to the poisoning by the vigorous and systematic administration part of the plant during the Provings.

This pathological picture is recorded in Homeopathic Materia Medica as Pathological Picture of the action of the plant Valeriana in the healthy Human Body. It is basically a *Toxicological Picture*, that is, an *Artificial Illness* caused by doctors, working on an experiment, to healthy Experiment

Subjects. This Proving Picture is similar to the pathological **Constitutional Picture** of a patient being under the energy influence of the **Constitution** Valeriana, which is beyond the individual and the Man.

It is really important to understand that the Constitutions are *negative etheric states with their own entity, independent of the Man*. It's like the radioactive radiation, which is a lower energy state beyond the Man though. Just as the radioactive radiation exerts a Radioactive Effects on humans, so too, the Constitutional-Etheric Status exerts a **Constitutional Effect** on humans as well. This Constitutional Influence constitutes a pathological formation of the Etheric Body of Man, which tends to cause a specific psychological formation of the individual upwardly and a specific physical conformation downwards. These Etheric Effects, provided they act for a long time on somebody being in a state of Chronic Illness-Clinical Health, can affect them not only their function but also their anatomy (body type and anatomical lesions).

Besides, they can influence them as Chronic Predisposition to certain Illnesses. Moreover, they tend to form a specific character or a special personality as well as a specific way of thinking and way of life. In other words, they compose a particular **External or Outer Self** to the individual. But still then, after such an intense and chronic effect, it is important *to separate the Individual from any Constitutional Picture*.

You know, Human has the deepest self, the **Inner Self**, the balanced self. On the other side, the Constitutional Picture is an external imbalance, let's say, an Outer Self-independent of the Individuals, although it can influence them to a great degree. The Constitutions cause fallacy and misery on a psychological level and disease on the physical level.

Just as we should not identify the deepest Individual with their physical or psychological disease so too, we must not identify the Person with their specific Constitution or their

Miasm that affects them. Just as the Person is not identified with their colitis or their depression, so the Individual is not the Constitution Valeriana or the Constitution Lycopodium or the psoric, sycotic or syphilitic Miasm.

So, apart from the plant Valeriana, the Proving Picture of the plant Valeriana in healthy people during its Proving and the energy-etheric Constitution Valeriana, finally, there is the energy-etheric **Homeopathic Remedy** Valeriana. This remedy effectively neutralizes the negative energy effect of the Constitution Valeriana in the affected individual. Therefore, it caused quite a bit of confusion due to the identical names, that is because the word Valeriana represents all four of these different situations.

The first state, however, is a material plant, the second is a set of physical and psychological symptoms, the third condition, is a negative external energy effect on the Etheric Body of the Man, and finally, the fourth state is a deliberate, positive and balancing energy effect on the Etheric Body of the Man.

2.5 Natural Law of Conversion of Quantity into Quality

So now, we reach a turning point referring to the identification of the Constitution. Its understanding determines what kind of homeopathic diagnosis and treatment we apply as homeopathic doctors. We know from the science of the Physics that the wavelength of electromagnetic energy determines the kind of energy. In fact, the various energy forms take shape and form in specific locations of the spectrum.

For example, although there is theoretically a continuous spectrum of electromagnetic radiation, still various forms of electromagnetic energy take shape and form at specific wavelengths different for the radiation a, b, c, x, infrared,

visible, ultraviolet, etc. The same applies to the sounds. For instance, there is the infrasound, which is an audible sound, the ultrasound, and so on.

This phenomenon does not only apply to the Energy World but also to the Material World. For example, the combination of protons and neutrons in the nucleus with electrons in the various electronic layers doesn't give us a continuous spectrum of single elements of the Periodic Table.

There are certain places where we find different materials such as Oxygen, Calcium or Sodium, which take shape and specific physicochemical properties. Besides, the same chemical compound, let's say the water, at a different and certain temperature can be solid, liquid and gas due to the conversion of the heat quantity into the qualitative change of form.

The same applies to the various chemical compounds. For example, not all the compounds among the elements can be possible. We can also find something alike to the Evolution Tree of Species. Although DNA is nothing but the combination of some few components, yet, not all the combinations can result in successful and living species with specific characteristics.

Something similar can be noticed in the psychological field as well. The difference, for example, among the simple malaise, melancholy, depression, and catatonia is not only a matter of quantity but also of quality; similarly, in terms of the simple agitation, nervousness, nerves, and mania. All these constitute the Natural Law of Conversion from Quantity into Quality.

2.6 Constitutions according to the Law of Conversion of Quantity into Quality

Since the Constitutions are nothing but energy Negative

Etheric Effects, they cannot be disconnected from this law of Conversion from Quantity to specific Qualities. So *there is not a continuous change* in the spectrum of the negative energy impact.

There are *some specific positions* of the spectrum, which gain different qualitative substance. It means that they take shape and form and have specific energy properties different from each other. Therefore, both their physical and psychological effect is different and specific.

Acupuncture, much more specific and clear, has studied and recorded this energy condition. It focused on the study of the obstruction of the Etheric Energy flow to the Acupuncture Meridians. This flow blockage of the Etheric Energy, can cause to some parts of the body deficiency and to some other overflow of energy. The combination of the disorder in specific Meridians corresponds to the specific Constitutional Pictures.

Hahnemann, through the process of Proving, mainly managed to find a way to detect the different shaped pathological pictures, both, physical and psychological caused by various Constitutions to our Etheric Body. Although he couldn't detect and count the energy of such conditions, he could outline their physical and psychological impact, common in healthy people or patients.

Besides, he managed, through the Potency, in other words through the conversion from the material substance to the energy-etheric remedy, to counteract these negative energy-etheric effects of the Constitutions on the human body.

However, from the beginning, the homeopathic doctors found out that despite the repeated Provings, some substances had a broad and profound effect on healthy people and some others a limited and superficial influence.

In the same way, they found that some homeopathic remedies seemed to be often beneficial to humans and to have a deep, broad and long action, while some others were proved to help rarely, superficially, occasionally and for a short time. So the first remedies were called **deep and long-acting remedies** while the latter was called **short acting**.

Some homeopathic doctors believed that over the time, and with the continued Provings of the same substance, the complete action of any substances to all organ systems and to the psychological field would be revealed. It means that the particular characteristic action of each substance upon the skin, the respiratory and the urinary system, as well on the psychological field would be traced out.

However, the continuous Provings of the same substance, conducted by different researchers in different periods, showed that few substances had a characteristic effect on all systems and a specific characteristic psychological picture. On the contrary, most of the substances had a characteristic effect only on a few specific organ systems and they had a general, vague and non-typical picture in terms of the other organ systems or the psychological field.

Nevertheless, some homeopaths considered at that time (and many keep considering even nowadays) that if more and more herbal, mineral or animal substances are getting proved, then they can manage to grasp someday the whole picture of the human physical and psychological pathology.

Consequently, they will be able to make all those homeopathic remedies, which will finally heal all the diseases and the human pathology as well. For this reason, they moved on to the Provings of chemical substances that affect human beings in their everyday life; Provings of chemical drugs such as cortisone or of biological materials taken from diseases such as cancer. In this way, however, they offended and falsified the Law of Similarity.

2.7 Chronic and Acute Constitutional Pictures. Proving Pictures that do not correspond to naturally existing Constitutional Pictures

In Nature, there are just a few kinds of rocks, which are common in many places, such as lime, silicates rocks, and so on, despite the million compounds we can make in the laboratory. There are also in Nature only a few of the approximately 200 main elements of the Periodic Table of Elements, which are widespread. Most of them are unstable or very rare and they don't play any significant role in our lives.

Similarly, although there are a few billion people on Earth, different from each other and unique, the configurations of the Human Etheric Body, which make them different physically and psychologically, are few and numbered a few dozens. Therefore, the Constitutional Pictures regarding Humans are just a few dozens.

That's why, despite the thousands of the pictures we get from the Provings of thousands of plants, minerals, and animal substances and chemicals drugs, only a few dozens of them correspond to the Constitutional Pictures on humans, given by Nature. In other words, just a few dozens correspond to Physical Illness or to the Physical Imbalance.

In addition, there are among all those Proving Pictures, just a few Provings- Substances-Homeopathic Remedies, which correspond to frequent and *Basic Constitutional Pictures* that appear mainly in Chronic Illnesses, which justly I call **Chronic Constitutional Pictures**. Besides, there are those little more Substances-Provings-Homeopathic Remedies, which correspond to less frequent Constitutional Pictures. Let's call them *Occasional Constitutional Pictures* which appear mainly in Acute Illnesses or **Acute Constitutional Pictures**.

However, the majority of the Provings-Substances are

related to Artificial Illnesses, that is, to the pictures of artificial poisoning from plants, minerals, chemical compounds, drugs, and animal materials. That's why these Artificial Illnesses do not correspond to any homeopathic remedy, because they have no full similarity with the Physical Illness! They are just *Pictures of Poisoning*, *Toxicology Pictures* or *Pictures of Artificial Illnesses*! When we deal with the phenomenon of life, we ought to distinguish what is natural in our daily life and what is artificial and rare in everyday life. The phenomenon of Life is non-continuous, as all the phenomena in Nature respectively. For this reason, the imbalances of the Life as well, are discontinuous, so the "remedies" that can improve these imbalances and treat any Illness take a specific form and they are not so many.

Yet, this fact doesn't make these drugs less effective. You know quality over quantity! My clinical experience of thirty years has shown that the multi-use Chronic Constitutional Pictures, in other words, those Constitutional Pictures which affect nearly all the systems as well the human psychology in a characteristic way is about 50.

Beyond that, there are also the Acute Constitutional Pictures, having, however, a partial picture and being used as a rule in Acute Illnesses, which are about 100-150. We must take into consideration, though, that most of the Chronic Constitutional Pictures are also applied as Acute Constitutional Pictures in Acute Illnesses.

The amazing thing is that only with these 50, more or less, homeopathic remedies corresponding to those around 50 Chronic Constitutional Pictures we can treat, to an acceptable degree, all the patients in a state of Chronic Illness. We have, however, to consider the particular clinical course of the patient and prescribe, any time is needed, the respective Constitutional Remedy.

Besides, meanwhile, in the acute exacerbations of Chronic

Illness, in other words in the Acute Illness, we can sufficiently heal our patients with those 100-150 remedies corresponding to the respective Acute Constitutional Pictures.

Otherwise, we can fall into the trap of trying to find that magical and rare homeopathic remedy with the weird name, or even worse that combination of homeopathic remedies that will heal our patient. It's really important to understand that such "remedies" do not fully correspond to the Physical Illness resulting from the influence of a few and specific Chronic and Acute Constitutions.

For this reason, we can see nowadays, massive "Homeopathic Materia Medicas" with thousands of pages. However, most of the "remedies" included in these Materia Medicas do not fully correspond to Physical Illnesses and therefore, they can't be regarded as true homeopathic remedies.

2.8 The real meaning of "Similarity"

What we have really to understand is the following: According to the **Homeopathic Law of Similarity**, the *diagnostic method* that we use defines the *condition of the similarity* we diagnose and *the remedy* we prescribe.

What do I mean by this? If we consider the similarity as the similarity to the Acute Disease -like the allopathic disease is defined-, then we'll claim that Lycopodium is similar to gastritis, Arnica is prescribed for injuries, Rhus Toxicodendron for arthritis or lumbago, Belladonna for fever, Cantharis for urinary tract infection, and so on.

On the other side, if we go a step further and don't focus only on Acute Disease, but we start to distinguish the different versions of the same Acute Disease, then we can say this. If pneumonia is of this type, then it is similar to

Arsenicum if it's of that type is Lycopodium or if it's of another type is Nux Vomica. We may focus once again on the disease, but this time we go a step beyond and find the Constitutional features of the disease. I mean that we trace out different pictures according to the patient profile.

Hahnemann followed the latter practice for many years and so did Kent to a great extent or so do most of the homeopathic doctors nowadays. In other words, they do Repertorizing of the particular symptoms of the Acute Disease so they prescribe the remedy that suits to the pneumonia of the Lycopodium, let's say, type.

So the next step in the advance of Homeopathy from the past until now is not only to focus on Acute Disease but also to get the general characteristics in a state of Clinical Health-Chronic Illness. For example, we bear in mind the *individualized symptoms of the Acute Disease*, plus the *general physical characteristics in a state of Clinical Health*, along with a few *psychological characteristics in the state of Clinical Health* (Chronic Illness). Finally, based on all of them, we conclude in the patient's Constitutional Picture and then we prescribe the appropriate *Constitutional Remedy*. In the above procedure we are talking about full similarity. There are many homeopathic doctors that are simply focused on the physical level and even on the physical symptoms in a state of Acute Illness. For example, in a case of pneumonia if the patient has the physical and psychological features of Arsenicum they prescribe the latter remedy and they are right. If the same patient has another incident of pneumonia they take the case likewise and they may this time prescribe Phosphorus and, once again they are right.

But, what if the patient corresponds to Lycopodium in a state of Clinical Health? In each case of pneumonia, I act with partial similarity as to the Acute Illness and I have partial therapeutic results. That is, I remove each time the

Acute Pathology but I don't cure the chronic predisposition of the respiratory system nor do I cure (lessen) the miasmatic and constitutional effects of Lycopodium to my patient.

If, after the Acute Illness has been removed, I prescribe the Chronic Constitutional Remedy, i.e. Lycopodium, then I focus also on full similarity and, therefore, I have deeper and more permanent therapeutic results. The Classical Miasmatic Constitutional Homeopathy does not reject Acute Prescribing (partial similarity); nevertheless, it focuses on Chronic Prescribing (full similarity).

2.9 Constitutional Homeopathic Materia Medica

All the above I mentioned as a parenthesis, in my opinion, was necessary to understand what I mean by the Constitutional Homeopathic Materia Medica. Even Kent, best remembered as a forefather of the modern homeopathy movement, despite some 180 substances-homeopathic remedies described in his momentous Homeopathic Materia Medica, managed to give a satisfactory Constitutional Picture only for about 5-10 Chronic Constitutions; For instance, the description of Sulphur, Arsenicum, Pulsatilla or Argentum Nitricum.

In addition, when I say a satisfactory Constitutional Picture, I mean to give, the central idea, the specific distinction, the core, the essence of both the psychological sphere and the physical one. To give the thread of Ariadne that will help whoever owns it to get out of the labyrinth which is full of thousands of scattered and seemingly random symptoms.

Concerning most of the proven substances described by Kent, he very often confesses himself that they are "partially proven" substances. Besides, he often states that it wasn't possible to be a clear distinctive picture of the proven substances in terms of the psychological field and several

organ systems. That's why, a number of times, there is just a list of random symptoms from the Recording Homeopathic Materia Medica of Herring.

Besides, these symptoms come usually from the four Phases of Pathology; mainly from the Phase C and D, less from the Phase B and hardly from the Phase A. When we say Phase A, we mean the phase of the Chronic Illness-Clinical Health. The B Phase is the initial phase of the Illness, Phase C is the advanced Illness and D is the phase of disruption.

The symptoms, however, from the Phase D, are of a little help regarding the Constitutional Diagnosis. The reason is that these symptoms or findings come, more or less, from advanced anatomical and functional lesions or from advanced psychological situations, which are quite common among patients and thus they don't lead us to the *particular* characteristics of the person.

On the contrary, the symptoms of Phase A are valuable because they characterize the person in a state of Clinical Health-Chronic Illness, so they reveal more the effect of a Chronic Constitutional Picture rather than the influence of an Acute Constitutional Picture in a state of Acute Illness.

My aim, of course, by mentioning all these, is not at all to underestimate the contribution of Kent in Homeopathy. I have to say that both, myself and many of my fellow homeopathic doctors, who try to practice the so-called Classical Homeopathy, rely strongly on Kent. The point, however, is to go one step beyond him, like exactly he did with Hahnemann in his days. Let us not forget what Kent himself said, "There are no authorities in Medicine! Only Laws!"

Moreover, the contribution of Kent to identify the main pathogenetic mechanisms behind the plethora of symptoms seemingly scattered in different systems was critical indeed. For example, he detected in *Calcarea Carbonica* the

pathogenetic mechanism of Calcium metabolism, in Natrum Muriaticum the pathogenetic mechanism of Sodium metabolism and so on.

I also have to say, that before the first attempt for the Constitutional Homeopathic Materia Medica made by Kent, the Pathogenetic Homeopathic Materia Medica had been already on the edge of being created. In this Materia Medica, the scattered physical or psychological symptoms are linked through a pathogenetic mechanism.

Actually, in the Homeopathic Materia Medica of Kent, both data of the Recording, Comparative, Clinical, and Pathogenetic Materia Medica and for the first time, data of the Constitutional Materia Medica coexist. That's because Kent managed, through his long-term insightful observation, to study his patients in a state of Clinical Health-Chronic Illness-Phase A as well.

Furthermore, the Homeopathic Materia Medica of Kent is important and for some other reason. Because the Miasmatic Approach of the Constitutional Pictures, expressed by Hahnemann for the first time, is appeared more advanced in there. Although this approach is still in its infancy, this does not diminish its importance. And I say in its infancy because the Miasmatic Approach of Kent to some certain Constitutional Pictures has mainly to do with the physical predispositions and symptoms and not with the psychological sphere.

In my opinion, the **Classical Miasmatic Constitutional Materia Medica** is the most consistent and deeper Pharmacology *in terms of similarity*, which I have developed and practiced in recent years, after a long clinical practice of Homeopathy. So now, it's time to make reference to this kind of Materia Medica as well to the **Classical Miasmatic Constitutional Homeopathy**.

2.10 Classical Miasmatic Constitutional Materia Medica

The method of Classical Miasmatic Constitutional Homeopathy stands on three interrelated pillars. First, on the Classical Miasmatic Constitutional Materia Medica, second, on the Classical Miasmatic Constitutional History and finally, on the Homeopathic Laws (coming from the Universal Laws).

The *Classical Miasmatic Constitutional Homeopathic Materia Medica* contains the identification of the Miasmatic and Constitutional essence of Chronic Constitutional Pictures corresponding to Naturally Existing Chronic Illnesses. This essence is based mainly on the psychological profile of the Constitutional Picture in a state of Clinical Health-Chronic Illness.

It means that it primarily concerns the *Miasmatic* and *Psychological Constitutional **Characteristics*** in a state of Chronic Illness, secondarily, the *General Physical **Characteristics*** (generals) in a state of Chronic Illness and thirdly, the *Psychological* and *General **Symptoms*** in a state of Acute Illness. In this way, the homeopathic doctors, studying the Chronic Constitutional Pictures, can bear in their mind the basic picture of the Constitutional Effects without all these unnecessary specific physical symptoms, which in fact, it's impossible to memorize, so they can lead them to confusion and controversy.

As a result, the diagnosis is oriented to the *Chronic Constitutional Pictures* as well as to the Chronic Illnesses and not to the *Acute Constitutional Pictures*, which are referring mainly to *Acute Illnesses*. The Classical Miasmatic Constitutional Homeopathic Materia Medica includes also important Non-verbal Information about the behavior of the person under the influence of Constitutions and Miasms.

2.11 The innovation of Pathology Phases

Besides, a quite important innovation, introduced by the Classical Miasmatic Constitutional Materia Medica, is the description, when necessary, primarily of the **Phase A** and **B** and secondarily of **Phase C**. That is, there is a focus on the individual and not on the pathology. You see, characteristics at the state of Clinical Health are more important than symptoms at the state of Acute Illness.

However, most of the Repertories and most of the Materia Medicas are full of mixed or undifferentiated symptoms and characteristics, which are taken from all four different phases of the individual. From Phase A, which is the phase of the Clinical Health-Chronic Illness, Phase B the phase of the light Acute Illness, Phase C of the advanced Acute Illness and Phase D of the heavy and widespread disruption. In fact, the above homeopathic books include symptoms mainly of Phase C and D, fewer symptoms of Phase B and even less or none from Phase A.

Even in Kent's Materia Medica, these phases of Pathology are mixed up and out of order. Nevertheless, at times, when describing a Constitutional Picture, he distinguishes an *early phase* and an *advanced phase*. Yet, most of the times, whenever Kent described Constitutional Pictures of which he hasn't captured the essence, made a random reference to the symptoms from Materia Medica of Herring with the only criterion the organ system which these symptoms are related to.

To make it clear, I'll tell you the following example. Phosphorus individuals in Phase A of Clinical Health-Chronic Illness have no fears about their health. They have the seeds of this fear though, since they appear to be interested in health issues, to take care of their diet, to do sports and even to make occasional checkup or avoid lying down left

because they have heard that pressing their heart, they would burden their health. Still, we won't see phobias in Phosphorus at Phase A.

In Phase B, of the Acute Illness, however, we can see phobias along with intense extroversion. Yet, in Phase C of the Acute Illness, Phosphorus is at the stage of resignation. At this phase, although they have phobias about their health, they do not deal any longer with doctors and examinations; they are closing in on them, they do not seek solace and have a melancholy.

Finally, in Phase D, we can see an even greater resignation and depression, but due to the fact that this state is more generalized and largely similar to some other Constitutional Pictures, it's not so indicative and useful for our constitutional diagnosis.

Another innovation of the Classical Miasmatic Constitutional Homeopathy is that it gives us an idea of how the age, the gender, the race, and the socioeconomic status can shape up the final behavior or, in other words, the Secondary Behavior of the individual.

For example, we should have a picture, and this picture is described in this Classical Miasmatic Constitutional Materia Medica, of how the baby Phosphorus is or the child Phosphorus, the adolescent, the adult, the old man, and the woman Phosphorus as well; how the uneducated Phosphorus or the cultured and educated Phosphorus is, and so on.

2.12 The innovation of distinguishing between Primary and Secondary Behavior

A significant innovation with great utility for the Classical Miasmatic Constitutional Diagnosis is the distinction between the **Primary Behavior** and **Secondary Behavior**.

The Primary Behavior is this one which is substantially in agreement with the Miasmatic and Constitutional Characteristics of the person.

In daily life though, many people and in particular, the Syphilitic ones, without excluding the Psoric and Sycotic ones though, adopt, because of the circumstances or self-interests, a number of Secondary Behaviors. So, if the doctors are based for their diagnosis only on the Secondary Behavior of their patients or they do not take into account whether this Behavior is consistent with the Primary Behavior, then they will make a great mistake, for certain, regarding their diagnosis.

Many times, especially in Syphilitic Constitutional Pictures, their Primary Behavior is the less frequent one while their Secondary Behaviors are much more common. In fact, sometimes their Primary Behavior seems to be quite opposite of a certain Secondary Behavior!

For example, the Classical Miasmatic Constitutional Materia Medica describes the Secondary Behavior of Lachesis, who plays the role of the victim or the oversensitive person pretending a type of Pulsatilla in order to dominate indirectly the people around her. This Secondary Behavior is quite opposite to her Primary Behavior, which is dominant and sometimes even cruel.

Therefore, when we are about to prescribe, we should do it based on the Primary Behavior of the individual so to be in the right way. That's why I describe in the Classical Miasmatic Constitutional Materia Medica not only the Primary Behavior but also many possible Secondary Behaviors for every Constitutional Picture. The Secondary Behavior, however, is not useless. It can guide us to Primary Behavior, preventing us, in this way, from making big mistakes.

For example, Lachesis cries to grade 3, so does Pulsatilla.

Yet, in terms of Pulsatilla, this attitude is a Primary Behavior, while concerning Lachesis, this is a Secondary Behavior. Lachesis primarily is not sensitive but dominant and often cruel; nor does she cry due to sensitivity because she's strong, dynamic and flexible. In conclusion, it is very important to understand this distinction between Primary and Secondary Behavior.

2.13 The innovation of the use of Non-verbal Information

Another important innovation of Classical Miasmatic Constitutional Materia Medica is the clinical identification and the use of the **Non-verbal Information**. This kind of information is so important that in the training of the homeopathic doctors for taking the Classical Miasmatic Constitutional History, has the same weight as the General Physical Characteristics or the General Psychological Characteristics in a state of Clinical Health-Chronic Illness.

Regarding the Non-verbal Information, let me remind you that also in allopathic history, not only the symptoms mentioned by the patient are recorded, but also the points/signs observed by the doctor. And even, when it comes to psychiatric history, these points may be more important than the symptoms described by the patient. You know, many times, there is a difference between the patient's comments and the doctor's observations.

For example, paranoid schizophrenic patients may come and describe their condition or speak about the social and political situation in a logical way, so to give us the impression that they speak normally and logically. However, we ought to observe the signs that can indicate their contradictory, their general way of thinking, feeling or behavior, so that we as scientist doctors have the chance to

churn the objective conclusion, that they are paranoid indeed.

Unfortunately, the Non-verbal Information *has not been included so far in any Repertory or in any Homeopathic Materia Medica*, except the Classical Miasmatic Constitutional Materia Medica and the Classical Miasmatic Constitutional History. Beyond doubt, we are not dealing with a firm and absolute correspondence between the Constitutional Pictures and Non-verbal Information.

The reason for this inconsistency is that each Constitutional Picture can display a lot, different, or even contradictory Non-verbal versions. This fact, however, doesn't cancel out the "guiding" role of the Non-verbal Information for the diagnosis of the Constitutional Picture.

2.14 Miasmatic Diagnosis in terms of the Psychological Characteristics

Nevertheless, the most important and innovative feature of the Classical Miasmatic Constitutional Materia Medica is the **Miasmatic Approach** of Constitutional Pictures. In which way is this succeeded? The first step is to see whether our patient is more Psoric, Sycotic or Syphilitic. And I say "more" because there aren't in life absolute clear-cut cases.

The Homeopathic Philosophy helped me a lot to clear up many things in the diagnostic and therapeutic process; not only the Homeopathic Philosophy though, but also the Holistic Philosophy and the Universal Laws in general. Only in this way, we can approach the phenomenon of the Miasms and the Constitutional Pictures, not just in theory but also in everyday clinical practice, diagnosis, and treatment as well. In other words, I tried to figure out the general nature of the Miasms, so I reached the point to identify the psychological and physical whole picture of the **Psoric, Sycotic and Syphilitic Individual**, which is

described in my book "Homeopathy and Miasmatic Theory." Then I tried to identify the miasmatic qualities, both the physical and psychological ones of any different Constitutional Picture and especially of the Chronic Constitutional Pictures.

Besides, I have taken into account that each person can be influenced by all the three Miasms, even if one of them is the most dominant. This fact can differentiate much the final picture of varied individuals, who may be affected by the same Constitutional Picture but they have a different miasmatic background. For example, Lachesis as Constitutional Picture is mainly syphilitic. There are individuals though, who may be affected by Lachesis, but also they can have a second but powerful sycotic or psoric component.

There are also some Lachesis individuals, who although they weren't influenced primarily by such a Constitutional Picture, they were influenced secondarily, due to the circumstances. For example, there are people, who were affected in the past from Psoric Constitutional Pictures (Sulphur) or Sycotic ones (Medorrhinum), but now they are influenced from Lachesis due to some special external conditions.

Another case is that there are some people who may have been affected in their adolescence or at the first period of their adult life by the Syphilitic Constitutional Picture Valeriana and at their advanced age, they are, as overprotective mothers, under the influence of the Syphilitic Lachesis, keeping some characteristics from the old Constitutional Pictures though.

In all the above cases, the final version of Lachesis gains a different meaning. Hence, in all these cases, although we will prescribe the homeopathic remedy Lachesis, it's of great importance to recognize all these versions, so as not to prescribe Lachesis only for the typical and primary

syphilitic version.

Furthermore, there are Constitutional Pictures mixed with different miasms such as Phosphorus individuals who are strongly psoric in terms of their principles, ideology, and morality but strongly sycotic relating to their way of expressing themselves and to their physical level. So is Pulsatilla. On the other hand, Thuja is strongly sycotic physically but strongly psoric concerning the psychological characteristics.

If the homeopathic doctors are not familiar with all the above miasmatic components, then there is a great possibility to fail to their diagnosis. They should be able to recognize all these versions, which I describe in detail in the Classical Miasmatic Constitutional Materia Medica. Therefore, the Miasmatic Approach to the Constitutional Pictures is of utmost importance because many times, this kind of approach helps us to clarify things for the diagnosis in general as well as for the differential diagnosis.

2.15 Miasmatic Diagnosis in terms of the Physical Characteristics, Physical Symptoms, and Diseases

In addition, the physical symptoms, as well as the kind of the Acute Illnesses, can help secondarily the Miasmatic Diagnosis, by examining them as qualities, that is, if they are Psoric, Sycotic or Syphilitic ones.

Let's take, for example, the constipation symptom. The fact that someone has difficulty in going to the toilet, due to the *malfunction* of the colon and its reduced mobility indicates a kind of psoric constipation. This decrease of activity of the colon causes usually hard, dry stools, and difficulty in emptying.

Although the relative Sycotic condition is diarrhea, there could be some case of constipation with Sycotic

Characteristics. It means that at first, it could be a difficulty in emptying due to the spasm of the colon but eventually, the person could feel a sudden and intense abdominal pain so to run directly to the bathroom. Concerning the emptying, it could be noisy along with gases.

Syphilitic constipation, however, as it is expected, has a perverse nature. We can see, for example, at the same acute phase, sometimes, the symptom of constipation, some other times diarrhea including usually intense situations along with strange and atypical symptoms.

Therefore, the various physical symptoms can have Psoric, Sycotic or Syphilitic quality. Yet, pay high attention to what I will tell you! It's wrong, from one or just a few symptoms, to define the whole Miasmatic Identity of a person. We should judge this identity based on their general picture. I mean to examine all of their symptoms, the kind of any disease they might suffer from, the progress of their disease as well as their psychological background.

The psoric course of a disease, let's say, of psoriasis, is determined with a mild and slow onset, with chronic as well as mild remissions or flares and its slow progress in general. On the contrary, the sycotic course of a disease is identified with acute and intense exacerbation along with big and strong ups and downs. Syphilitic also course is the irregular, atypical, strange and destructive progress of a disease.

In the clinical practice, however, we don't usually have clear pictures of our patients. Therefore, we should not be consumed in any absolute diagnosis of the Miasmatic Composition of the patient if we see that the person does not give us a clear picture. Besides, there are many Constitutional Pictures, in which the miasms are distributed without any particular predominance of a specific miasm. There are also, as we have already mentioned, different miasmatic expressions in a single Constitutional Picture, such as Psoric Sulphur or Sycotic Sulphur.

2.16 The critical value of the Characteristics 'or Symptoms' Hierarchy

Another very important point of the Classical Miasmatic Constitutional Materia Medica is the hierarchy of the Characteristics and Symptoms of the patient; in other words, the hierarchy of all information in general, including the Non-verbal Information as well.

The knowledge, built up over years of my clinical practice and experience, helped me gradually to understand that there is a hierarchy in Man as a whole, based on the Universal and Homeopathic Law of Hierarchy. This statement is not only theoretically significant but also has an important practical application to the hierarchy of the Symptoms and Characteristics of each individual.

I have been trying for years to figure out what Kent's following saying means in the clinical practice, "Man is nothing but his will and understanding". Kent hierarchically put the psychological symptoms above the physical ones. Moreover, he considered that the psychological symptoms referring to the desires and preferences of the person are hierarchically first and those symptoms relating to the brain functions, such as memory follow up.

Furthermore, Kent believed that the General Physical Symptoms (Generals) are more important than the Particulars. He considered also that the General Physical Symptoms refer more to the *Individual* and thus to the Constitutional Picture whereas the Particulars relate to the *Disease, namely to the Pathology* and the general population.

It means that if someone feels strongly cold in any Acute Illness regardless of any organ system, which has been affected, then this is a General Physical Symptom and has to do with the person. On the other side, if they feel cold, only while suffering from pneumonia, this is a Particular

Symptom. If the person is cold in general not only in Acute Illnesses but also in the usual state of Chronic Illness-Clinical Health, then this aggravation from cold becomes a strong General Physical Characteristic.

Kent also put first, in terms of their significance, the Characteristic Symptoms (Characteristics) and then the usual symptoms (Regulars). For example, if someone has a fever, sweats a lot and feels thirsty, this is a normal and an expected symptom (Regular). On the other side, if someone has a fever, but although they sweat a lot, not only do they feel thirsty but also they feel dislike for water, then this is a Characteristic and Peculiar Symptom.

I applied the Law of Hierarchy to the whole of the human beings resulting in the concept of the **Etiological Chain of the Illness**. The Miasmatic and Constitutional Influences on the motivations, the desires and the intention of the individual have taken first place in this Etiological Chain of the Illness. The factors that affect the Thought, after the Emotion and finally the Behavior have secondary importance. Besides, the *Miasmatic Characteristics* take the first place in all the cases mentioned before. The *General Psychological Characteristics* have the second place and the third one, *the General Physical Characteristics*. *The Specific Psychological Symptoms* in a state of Acute Illness are in the fourth position and after *the General Physical Symptoms* in Acute Illness (Generals). Then come *the Characteristic Key-Symptoms (Key-notes)* and last, *the Particular Symptoms 2 (Particulars)*. The previous order is in accordance with the Universal and Homeopathic Law of Hierarchy.

Let's imprint this hierarchy on a diagram:

1. Miasmatic Characteristics
2. General Psychological Characteristics
3. General Physical Characteristics

4. Psychological Symptoms in Acute Illness
5. General Physical Symptoms in Acute Illness (Generals)
6. Characteristics Key-Symptoms (Key-Notes)
7. Particular Symptoms (particulars)

This diagram helps us to understand that the **Characteristics** (Chronic Illness-Clinical Health) are much more important than the **Symptoms** (Acute Illness) on condition that our aim is the diagnosis of the Chronic Constitutional Picture appeared in the state of Chronic Illness-Clinical Health.

2.17 New Era of the Classical Miasmatic Constitutional Homeopathic Materia Medica

In conclusion, we can see that a New Era arises in the Homeopathic Materia Medica: The Era of the Classical Miasmatic Constitutional Materia Medica. This Homeopathic Materia Medica, we deal with, is the first approach. The Classical Miasmatic Constitutional Materia Medica, however, does not reject the older ones. It uses many data of the Provings from the Recording and Comparative Materia Medica. Yet, it excludes the description of any Provings, which do not correspond to Naturally Existing Clinical Pictures, i.e. to Naturally Existing Constitutional Pictures.

The benefit is huge because, from the 5000 Provings, we end up with 50, more or less, Chronic Constitutional Pictures and approximately with 100-150 Acute Constitutional Pictures! This is a great step from the previous chaos into the compatible state for the human brain. Besides, a great step from the experimental reality into natural reality.

The Classical Miasmatic Constitutional Materia Medica uses, for certain, the findings of the Clinical Homeopathy Materia Medica, in terms of the identification of the pathogenetic

mechanisms. It also incorporates the clinical experience for the usefulness of the specific homeopathic remedies to the specific pictures of diseases (for example, pneumonia of the type Arsenicum) or to the particular pathologic findings (warts, abscesses, exostoses, etc.).

This Materia Medica continues the task of Kent in his attempt to emphasize the characteristics in a state of Clinical Health-Chronic Illness, as well as in his attempt to find out the essence of the psychological profile of the Constitutional Pictures. In addition, it boosts the work of some prominent homeopathic doctors, who although initially tried to develop this essence and the Classical Homeopathy, unfortunately, on the way, they resulted in the methodology of Repertorizing, the Key-Note Prescribing and the Computer Expert Systems which are, in my opinion, always far away from Classical Homeopathy.

Some other homeopathic doctors, as well, sought to develop this essence, focusing on the feeling or the “sensation” of the patient’s psychological profile. However, in my opinion, their target was missed a lot when they adopted arbitrary classifications of the Provings based on Families of Plants, Minerals or Animals’ substances used as crude elements for the Provings.

Furthermore, they failed to distinguish between the Provings, which are similar to Naturally Existing Constitutional Pictures, and those Provings, which are not identical to the Natural Illness, so they should not be considered as homeopathic remedies. Besides, they created some arbitrary new “Miasms” ranking again at random each remedy in a particular miasm.

Besides, many other contemporary reputable homeopathic doctors have been involved in the same arbitrary classifications of the Constitutional Pictures according to the crude substances used in Provings. The same mistake was done in the arbitrary creation of “new” numerous Miasms in

place of the traditional three Miasms. In this case, it is obvious the lack of the understanding of what Miasm means and which really its natural basis is.

I am not going to expand on this topic because it has been already done extensively in the book, "Homeopathy and Miasmatic Theory". The only thing I would like to say is that the Psoric Miasm is real because it corresponds to the Yin Etheric Energy, the Sycotic Miasm to the Yang Etheric Energy and last, the Syphilitic Miasm to the perversion of the Yin-Yang Etheric Energy. We should not confuse the Miasms, as Primary Universal Tendencies, with plain diseases such as scabies, gonorrhoea, syphilis, tuberculosis, cancer, even though these diseases afflict Mankind.

The Classical Miasmatic Constitutional Materia Medica "steps" firmly on the original Miasmatic Theory of Hahnemann and the subsequent upgrades of Kent, Paskero, and Ortega. It extends, however, the analysis of Miasms beyond the diseases and body level. It means that it does not focus on any *symptom* but on the *characteristics* instead. Furthermore, it does not insist on the *Acute Illness* but on the *Chronic Illness* - state of Clinical Health. In other words, it focuses on the *Psychological Profile* of the person in the state of Clinical Health.

I am fully aware that this Materia Medica is neither complete nor the best. It might not even be the first attempt for a Miasmatic and Constitutional Approach, even though I think that it is the first step according to my research so far. I wish I proved wrong. However, many people approach the same Common Truth starting from a different position and perspective because Truth is one and common as well.

On the other hand, I have taken a lot of trouble for many years to be able to find the simple, the real and the effective way in Homeopathic Clinical Practice. I refused to get lost into the chaos of the Repertories or into the chaos of Recording Materia Medica, which are simply recordings of

Provings. I also refused to submit to the mechanical methods of diagnosis such as the Repertorizing, the Key-Note Prescribing, and the Computer Expert Systems.

For that reason, I have been offering generously my theoretical insights and my clinical experience on the subject of Homeopathy. However, I consider it my duty to point out that I have not actually done any completely new theoretical deepening on the thought and the philosophy.

I have just had the open mind to study all the philosophical, religious and ideological systems both current and old. In this way, I have resulted in their common truth and come into contact with Holistic Thinking, Philosophy, and Universal Laws as well. The next step was to practice this study in both Homeopathic Diagnosis and Treatment.

Holistic Thinking is true. The Universal Laws are true as well. On the other side, the level of my psychological development is specific and individual. Therefore, my personal understanding and application of the Holistic Thinking and the Universal Laws in Homeopathy is identified by fallacy being relative as well.

Despite the fact that I am trying to do my best effort and even though I try to have the sincerest intention and mood, I cannot avoid being influenced by my own Miasmatic and Constitutional Predispositions and thus, to be bound by the same delusion as any human being.

Furthermore, I have the personal experience that although many homeopathic researchers had started on an ethical basis and offered incredible knowledge at the beginning of their career, along the way, they demoralized. The reason is the love for money and far more the love for fame as well as the egoism per se.

As a result, and according to the Universal Law of Truth, and their access to the knowledge as well, on the way, they

drifted away. Besides, along with them their theoretical wisdom and their clinical effectiveness failed as well. As a result, there was a great separation between theory and practice.

No one can avoid this kind of trap. Our progress is not constantly rising, as the mechanistic perspective of evolution believes. We can go forward and then back or go forward and then, get stuck or keep going forward, and so on. You know, according to the saying, “Money may be often hated, but fame never”, everyone can lose their way.

So, do not consider that what I tell you is the truth, no matter what. Instead, judge it, doubt it or try it in the clinical practice or in your personal life. You know, the practice is the touchstone of any theory. Therefore, think over my sayings and my writings with an open mind and open heart. Apparently, we may learn a lot from the truths of others, but much more from their errors!

CHAPTER 3

CONSTITUTIONAL PICTURE OF NATRUM MURIATICUM

A. LECTURE OF 2007

- 3.1 Psychological symptoms and characteristics are the most important in the homeopathic diagnosis
- 3.2 Psoric introversion
- 3.3 Easily offended and upset
- 3.4 Psoric ideology: respect to morality and principles
- 3.5 The perfect victim of Sycotic and Syphilitic individuals
- 3.6 Dignity over all
- 3.7 Conservative, dignified, proper way of dressing
- 3.8 Nervous symptoms
- 3.9 Irascible, easily offended with no outburst
- 3.10 Psoric dignity in every-day life and in raising her children
- 3.11 Bitterness and love disappointment
- 3.12 She does not like to talk about her personal matters
- 3.13 Psoric, Sycotic, and Syphilitic Egoism
- 3.14 Consolation and pity makes her angry
- 3.15 Conscientious and reliable
- 3.16 Sensation of pressure in the chest and of a lump in the throat
- 3.17 "Hot", although conservative in terms of sexuality
- 3.18 Dryness of skin and mucous and relation with salt
- 3.19 Pear-shaped body

3.1 Psychological symptoms and characteristics are the most important in the homeopathic diagnosis

Today I will describe to you the Constitutional Picture Natrum Muriaticum. This Constitutional Picture is equalized with the same name of the homeopathic remedy Natrum

Muriaticum bearing the Latin chemical name of the mineral Sodium Chloride, which is nothing but the common table salt.

However, the common table salt, from mineral substance to its transformation into an energy homeopathic remedies, as it has been explained to you, should be passed through the special process of Potentization.

You will soon notice that I tend to lay great emphasis on psychological symptoms because this is in accordance with the Law of Hierarchy. Generally, psychological symptoms are more important than physical symptoms in homeopathic prescribing. In addition, they are more useful because as we go down from psychological symptoms to physical ones, there is a tremendous increase in diversity.

For instance, if you study Lycopodium from Herrings' Materia Medica, you will discover that psychological symptoms are described in only 3 pages while the rest 37 refer to physical symptoms! It is also very important to apply the Law of Hierarchy both, to physical symptoms and psychological symptoms.

Let me give you the hierarchy of the psychological symptoms. Intentions come first at the top of the pyramid. Then come the will and beliefs, after come thoughts, next emotions and last, at the bottom of the pyramid comes the primary and secondary behavior. I have put together will and beliefs because oftentimes, I choose to believe what matches my will and on the other hand, my beliefs influence or determine my will.

Why do I place intentions at the top of the pyramid? I do it because intentions have to do with the Miasmatic and deep Constitutional Tendencies. Let me give you an example. You come across two women that appear to be very sensitive and all the time crying on trifles. They have the same Secondary Behavior. Yet, you may prescribe two opposite

remedies.

The one woman is syphilitic and she pretends to be sensitive so as to achieve her dominance over her children or husband and she will need a syphilitic remedy such as Lachesis. The other woman is truly and spontaneously sensitive and crying. She is psoric with sycotic manifestation and will need Pulsatilla. If we relied only on the superficial image, we would prescribe Pulsatilla for both of them. Therefore, we must have our minds and eyes open and apply homeopathic laws so as to achieve correct and effective prescribing.

3.2 Psoric introversion

Natrum Muriaticum is a predominantly Psoric Constitutional Picture. In fact, it is the typical representative of the Psoric Miasm. That's why I have chosen to describe it as the first Constitutional Picture of our lectures. Psoric Constitutional Pictures are usually introverted ones. Yet, what does introversion mean? Can someone be introvert and at the same time, expressive and talkative like Natrum Muriaticum? Yes, it can.

Natrum Muriaticum is on the one hand introvert because she (it is found mostly in women) likes to keep her personal problems only for herself. But on the other hand, she is expressive and even talkative in the company. She may talk about her job, she can laugh and say things in general, but she avoids talking about her personal problems.

When we say personal, we do not mean what generally is thought to be personal but what *she herself* considers it to be so. So, she keeps completely her personal problems for herself or for one, two the most, close people. Even then, when she speaks, she may not reveal all her secrets.

But why does she do that? As we have said before,

according to the Law of Hierarchy, the most important thing is not to describe a certain behavior but to reveal the intention that lies hidden behind it. We have to understand why she behaves like this. We have to reveal the reason. In order to discover this, it is important to see the kind of introversion that characterizes Natrum Muriaticum and discriminate from the introversion of other Constitutional Pictures. For example, the Psoric type of Sulphur is characterized by a specific kind of introversion. His wife may tell you, "I have to press him a great deal to drag his problems out of him word by word! He is so locked in his own world!" And that's exactly the kind of introversion he has. He lives in his own world of thoughts and philosophies detached from others.

So, when he faces problems, he doesn't find any meaning in expressing it because he thinks that, "Nothing will change". He thinks that "It won't make any difference at all" if he talks about it. He will try to solve the problems himself. Why bother others?

On the other hand, Psorinum becomes extremely introvert due to a gradual disappointment from his life. Little by little, he is detached from others, even from himself. He turns inside, leaving others outside. He is desperate. He feels that things will never change. All things are going the wrong way. His job will be a disaster and his financial state will deteriorate. He also believes that in the end, he will find himself in the poor house.

Thinking of his wife, children, and friends, thinking of all his beloved, he feels nothing in his heart. He has no emotions at all in his heart although his mind tells him that he does love them. He finds no joy in beloved ones, no joy in life at all. He is extremely pessimistic and hopeless. There is no chance for things to get better. So he wants to be alone and the least he wants to do is to talk about his problems. That's his kind of introversion.

As you can see the color or essence of a sole psychological symptom is directly connected to the general main idea or tendency of his Constitutional Picture. Just as the colitis (physical disease) of Psorinum is characteristic of Psorinum as a whole, so too, his introversion (psychological symptom) is characteristic of that Constitutional Picture as a whole. The motto is always: "Follow the laws to understand the man and the patient".

Gelsemium individuals also appear to be introvert. They are so shy and timid; they blush when speaking to others and lose their words or stumble. They feel so awful, shy and embarrassed when in contact with others so they tend to avoid contacts and thus appear to be introvert.

Thuja also appears to be introvert due to another reason. She has such a lack of self-confidence that makes her avoid contacts. She feels so inferior, so ugly, so stupid in mind, so lacking of abilities. So why would anybody feel like talking to her? She does not deserve it after all! She feels she has nothing to talk about!

3.3 Easily offended and upset

Natrum Muriaticum is so easily offended! She doesn't stop examining others' behavior towards her. She is so reliable as to her behavior. She is so strict with herself, not to offend anybody, not to be indiscrete, always to be polite. She takes things very seriously. She always looks at the moral side of things. She takes things and words so seriously.

Her mate, if sycotic, may talk carelessly or may not use the right words or may be slightly impolite. Then, Natrum Muriaticum can get at once hurt emotionally. She is upset. She gets nervous. She may even have nervous symptoms like a headache or face neuralgia. This happens because she avoids expressing her feelings. She even avoids looking upset.

She can get more hurt if the other person realizes her state. She does not want others to see her in such a vulnerable state or even to suspect something. She gets stuck on certain words or phrases. She cannot avoid getting it out of her mind. She even sleeps over it. She may even find it hard to sleep, so upset she is. Her mind is spinning around that certain phrase with bitterness.

If she fails not to show it on her face, then the other person may ask her, "What's the matter? Is anything wrong? Did I say something that upset you?" Then, she is even more upset and tries to hide it by saying, "It's nothing. I just have a terrible headache and I am not feeling well. I am so tired. I will go and lie down for a while". She will find the chance to be alone and safe from exposure to others. She will definitely find a polite excuse, so as to be alone.

Even if the other man is her companion, she doesn't want to be exposed. Only if she has such a good relationship with her companion, only then she may talk about it. And most of the times, she will reveal it to him later. Her surprised companion may say, "I certainly didn't mean anything with what I said and surely in no circumstance, I meant to hurt you. You know how much I love you and care about you. How on Earth you took it that way!"

You see, words are very powerful things. And they mean something different for each one of us. Often things remind us of the story of Babel Tower. We all say, "I love you!", but each one of us means something different. For example, someone says, "I love you" but they mean, "I want to fuck you!" (I use the words that express the precise meaning of their intentions and there is nothing vulgar in being precise).

Someone else says the same thing and they mean, "I want to marry your money and position". Another one says, "I love you" and they mean, "I want you to be my little pet

doing whatever I want". And somebody else says the same words and means, "I want to offer you my heart and life without asking for any exchange".

Let us see an example of this Babel Tower concerning love affairs. There is this sycotic guy, a Medorrhinum Constitutional Picture, a real womanizer. He sees that beautiful but shy and well educated Natrum Muriaticum girl. From his experience, he knows very well that if he expresses his real feelings, if simply he is himself, he will just say, "Oh baby, you are so hot... you really turn me on, I want to fuck you". (laughs)

He knows that if he is straight, it is more than certain, that he will be rejected or even slapped. So he is trained to say all those romantic lovely things in order to get the job done! So he says, "You are such an interesting woman... from the moment I saw you my heart's ticking like never before!" If he plays his role well, if he is not exaggerating and if he is patient enough, then Natrum Muriaticum has the tendency to believe him. She is so attached to fine, romantic words!

On the other hand, if her romantic and sincere husband at the process of joking asks for sex in a not romantic way, then she will get angry and disappointed. She is offended. Her dignity is torn to pieces. She says to herself, "How on Earth could he talk to me like that! Who he thinks I am?"

If a Natrum Muriaticum attends a lecture on Homeopathy and the lecturer uses fine language and refers to principles and morality and high ideals, then she tends to be convinced not only in favor of the subject but also for the quality of the man that lectures although he may be a great liar. But if the lecturer has a certain quality of character but expresses himself not in a fine way, with slang words, or using not a scientific language, then she may reject him.

I am aware that I, as a lecturer, use all kinds of language while talking. (laughs) I speak sometimes scientifically,

sometimes with plain everyday words, other times fine, sometimes even slang. Language is but a tool. You need the right tool to get the job done in the best way every time.

For instance, when I try to give you the feeling of a Medorrhinum person as above, I have to use vulgar or everyday language. I have to imitate every day's reality. How can I express the sycotic quality in fine words? I will only fail!

3.4 Psoric ideology: respect to morality and principles

Natrum Muriaticum is an intensely psoric individual. So, as a result, she tends to have principles, moral ideas and she tends to perform accordingly. She is an idealist in behavior. She says to herself, "I believe in Christ, so I have to behave according to the moral codes of Christianity".

In fact, it is a rule for her to criticize and check herself according to this moral code adopted by her. She does not do that in a syphilitic hypocritical way. She does not pretend. She is true with her Conscience but not in a balanced way. She exaggerates. Be careful! All Constitutional Features are nothing but imbalances. They are in no way what we could say good qualities of a person.

And that's why she may be staying up at nights, even up to suffering from insomnia, thinking of how she behaved during the day. She keeps checking herself, "Was my behavior right or wrong?" "Did I hurt someone?" "Did I give the right impression?" "What did I miss or fail to do that I ought to?" It is easy for her to feel guilty, "I shout to my children. I should have been more tolerant; I should have more patience with them. Why am I so nervous? I try hard to be calm but I don't seem to achieve it. I am not a good mother after all!"

Nux Vomica individuals may also lie awake all night wondering or sit at any time of the day to check herself but not with a moral motive. They constantly check themselves to see if they are alright with their timetable of obligations. They keep thinking like a programmed computer, "Did I do all the things I had to do up to now? Is everything in order? Are all things as they should be, as they must be, as they ought to be, as they were programmed to be?"

Their concerns have to do with order and this is not accompanied by emotion or to be precise, they may only be anxious and irritable if things are not as they should be. But the concerns of Natrum Muriaticum individuals have to do with morality and principles and ethics and are accompanied by the great number of emotions like feeling guilty, nervous, unhappy, melancholic, regretful, self-reproached etc.

As we have said before, Natrum Muriaticum is an idealist. It doesn't matter what ideology she may choose, although she tends to be conservative and traditional. She may choose to be democratic, socialist, communist, liberal or conservative. She may choose to be Christian, Muslim, Buddhist or even atheist.

The last one is not so probable but if she is, it will be that kind of idealistic atheism due, for example, to her communistic ideas. She will join the political party she believes in and will volunteer to do things for the sake of the ideology and for the good of humanity. She doesn't do it for the money, for position or for the sake of fame. She is not selfish in terms of these things. She is a true psoric idealist.

3.5 The perfect victim of Sycotic and Syphilitic individuals

And that's the reason why she is the perfect victim of sycotic and syphilitic people. That's why she is the ideal

victim of corrupted politicians, hypocrite religious men, and womanizers. They use her in the worst way and then, they leave her and she is totally wrecked. I could say that she is made to fit for disappointment!

I'll tell you a characteristic example. He is that good for nothing guy, a drug addict, the spoiled son of the family. From his youth, he is a womanizer. Handsome, with sophisticated fine language and manners, used only to charm innocent young girls. With his close friends, he is so selfish.

He is the typical spoiled Medorrhinum guy, or the wide boy and the hard man. So he meets that sensitive, innocent, well-educated and kind-hearted young Natrum Muriaticum lady. He charms her with his manners and his sycotic strong character. His blue eyes and sophisticated manners tell her innocent heart that he is the one!

He is the one that she has been waiting for all her life! She was raised in a religiously conservative family and being psoric, she had little experience with boys and none concerning sex. She is virgin in body and virgin in the soul. She never rebelled against her parents and family traditions during her puberty. Now she is 25 years old, finished her studies, got her degree, started working but life seems so dull.

Furthermore, she has been waiting so long for the "Mister Right", for the "Mister Charming", the "Prince" with the blue eyes riding that white horse, to come and save her from her dull life! She is so out of fashion. But, all of the sudden, that blue-eyed handsome guy riding that Harley Davidson ignored all sexy girls around her and made a pass on her with fine charming words. Zero resistance! Love at first sight! Total surrender!

The honeymoon of their relationship was so short! After a while, he revealed his true character. He is so irascible and

superficial. He shouts at her and he is insensitive laughing at her fine emotions. He cares more about sex and less about true love and emotions. He starts asking for money saying several excuses. He says that he was raised in a poor family and that his parents never loved him. Life was hard with him, while she had a wonderful and easy life.

Later on, she discovers that he is a drug addict and that is a tremendous shock for her. But he uses those fine words (remember how sensitive Natrum Muriaticum is with words): “I am so sorry my love, I truly love you, but I had a hard time in my life and I was led astray by my friends. I got so disappointed with my last affair and so I started drugs... I just can't help it... I need your support; I need your love. You are the only one who can help me! Don't let me down my love!”

She is overwhelmed by this projected portrait. Her psoric idealism and kindness blind her. She cannot discriminate fake syphilitic behavior from true psoric behavior. He keeps asking for more and more money, she keeps pressing herself to do things that are not of her character. Sometimes, he is good to her sometimes, he is bad. She is confused and helpless.

Her weak point is, “Please help me, I am a poor guy who was led astray, but I am trying hard to change myself and above all, I love you”. He drives her to her limits and she fails to detach from him. Her life is ruined, her moral character is torn to pieces, her heart is broken and she is desperate. Do you think that all these are fairy tales? Do you think that these things don't happen nowadays? Sorry, but you are totally wrong. Such stories are part of my every day clinical practice.

3.6 Dignity over all

I told you that Natrum Muriaticum is made for being disappointed! Let me give you another example. Natrum Muriaticum mother is a psoric good one trying to raise her children in a moral and dignified way. She tries to set a moral example, teaches them good manners of behavior and wants them to be good members of society. These are her sincere psoric intentions.

But, most of the times, life has its own plans. There is a saying about it, "When people make plans, God is laughing!" So there is a great possibility, since we are living in a Syphilitic Era, that her child is born either sycotic or syphilitic.

The sycotic child is wild and naughty and does not care about principles and good manners. The syphilitic child tends to be cunning and bad. Natrum Muriaticum mother is desperate. She doesn't know what on Earth to do. She feels guilty for not being able to raise a nice, moral and obedient child.

She feels looser and ashamed towards society. All her efforts end up in bitterness. All her advice is in vain. She tries hard, but she cannot convince her child to be clean, well dressed and respectful to granny, to grandpa and to all older men.

The same troubles occur to her at work if she is a teacher. She tries hard and sincerely to be good and productive at her work. She wants to inspire her students and lead them to become right, honest, obedient, gentle and respectful. But, most of the times, this cannot be so for the majority of the kids. Most often, the educational system, her colleagues and her principle are not helpful.

But she does not get disappointed so easily. She tries harder and harder. She feels she ought to do her best. She is such an idealistic woman. She does not strive for money, fame or position. The only reward she wants is the recognition of her moral efforts. But even that is something hard to find,

nowadays, living in a Syphilitic Era. So, as we previously said, she is doomed to disappointment.

3.7 Conservative, dignified, proper way of dressing

If you are conservative in terms of ideas and morality, then there's a great possibility that you look, dress and express yourself in a conservative way as well. So Natrum Muriaticum is neat, clean, well dressed and well combed. Nothing extreme can be seen concerning her outfits. No extreme colours, no extreme jewels, never a tiny mini skirt, never a very sexy appearance.

She has no problem to wear jeans, but they will be clean and well ironed. Of course, she will not be as tidy as a Nux Vomica individual. And of course, she is not likely to wear a see-through blouse or an extreme low-necked dress.

3.8 Nervous symptoms

The basic characteristic of Natrum Muriaticum is introversion as described. Now let us see how many nervous symptoms can derive from this kind of introversion. We say that she is nervous. But what kind of nervous character does she tend to have?

Be careful! There is a great difference between being nervous and being irritable. She is not irritable. She doesn't get easily angry and doesn't express it easily. Instead, she easily gets upset or offended and she does not express it. She keeps it thoroughly inside and unexpressed.

But if you do not express your anger, then it tends to accumulate and cause a lot of tension. Then you get nervous, you get more and more upset and as a result, nervous physical symptoms can arise. You develop nervous tension headaches, dizziness, face neuralgia, teeth neuralgia, vertigo, chest oppression and a sensation of a

lump in the throat. These are characteristic nervous psychosomatic symptoms of Natrum Muriaticum. All these happen because on one hand, she is easily upset and on the other hand, she does not express this kind of feeling.

On the contrary, can sycotic Medorrhinum individuals have nervous symptoms? No way! As easily as they get angry, so easily they express it. As a result, there is no accumulation of tension and no development of nervous symptoms.

On the other hand, sycotic, as to their expression, Phosphorus individuals are irritable and irascible, but they express their anger so easily and then in five minutes they are OK. Many times, they even regret their angry behavior although they may have been right. They even may ask for forgiveness and they are, all of the sudden, friendly again. So they cannot have a nervous symptom.

On the other hand, Phosphorus individuals have such a sensitive autonomic nervous system. And they are so psoric as to their intentions and thinking; sincere, altruistic, kind and easy to believe others. So their relatives and friends, most of the times, take advantage of their good and kind nature. As a result, they feel betrayed and disappointed.

Moreover, they are such dutiful workers, always so stressed to keep up the good work. So there comes a time that they cross the line, their Autonomic Nervous System breaks to pieces and numerous autonomic psychosomatic symptoms arise. They feel their heart beating in a strange way, they can suffer from dizziness, palpitation, heartache; they are afraid that their heart will stop functioning etc.

So you see that the psychological condition defines the physical symptoms. If you have the psychology of Natrum Muriaticum, you can get nervous physical symptoms. If you have the psychology of Phosphorus, you develop autonomic nervous symptoms. If you have the mind of Medorrhinum you don't have either of the two, but you have a tendency

for excesses and may end up alcoholic for example.

So if you have a Natrum Muriaticum person who suffers from headaches and you try to find the “Simillimum” only through physical symptoms, you can get lost in a labyrinth. There are so many different kinds of headaches, each one characteristic of one remedy.

Only if you combine the physical symptoms of a headache with the patient as a whole, only then it is easy to prescribe the Simillimum. So whenever you have a nervous person with a nervous headache, you should try to define whether you have to do with a Natrum Muriaticum Constitutional Picture or with some other nervous Constitutional Pictures.

3.9 Irascible, easily offended with no outburst

Natrum Muriaticum is easily offended, easily upset but rarely bursts. She even tries to hide her condition. She will rarely express her anger against strangers. Many times, she doesn't express herself even to her husband or parents. But it's not a rare thing to express her anger to her young children.

The most important thing isn't her behavior itself but the intention hidden behind this behavior. Besides, it is essential to understand why she does not express herself. She has this intense tendency for dignity. She has this strange kind of psoric introversion. She does not want to lose her dignity especially in front of others. She does not want others to know anything about what situation she is in, her personal matters or to see her in a vulnerable condition.

So if she is offended or upset from something had been said, then she will find a harmless excuse to leave the room. She can say that she is exhausted from work or that she has that intense headache. If she feels like crying, then it is more than certain, that she will hastily say the same

excuses so as to go away, stay alone and find privacy. She will lock herself in the toilette or in her bedroom, crying silently, wipe off her tears, make up her face and return as if nothing had happened.

Many times, she even hides her condition and feelings from her husband, especially if their relationship isn't as it should be or if she considers him insensitive. But if she fails to hide her anxiety or her tears to strangers, then she feels so bad, so exposed, so ashamed and embarrassed that she tends to avoid their presence and to stop relations if she can.

3.10 Psoric dignity in every-day life and in raising her children

Psoric dignity is a keyword for Natrum Muriaticum. She tries hard to live a life of dignity. She strives to raise her children in the same way. But in early childhood, it is difficult for a child to understand or adopt such a way of life. The Natrum Muriaticum mother cannot understand such a thing. She tries, even from her early childhood, to act accordingly and she is so troubled, especially if she has to do with sycotic or syphilitic stubborn children.

She tries so hard to be patient and calm, to talk and advise them, but in the end, since she is so sensitive, she cannot control her anger. She shouts, she gets irascible and at times, she may even spank her children. And then, a vicious circle begins.

She regrets, feels sorry, feels guilty and gets disappointed. If she has a sycotic insensitive Medorrhinum husband, then things can get worse. He tells her, "You pay too much attention to the children. Stop dealing with them. If they shout or don't obey, snap them to shut the fuck up! What kind of a mother are you not to be able to control two fucking little bastards!"

After that, she can get overwhelmed and her response may be, “How insensitive of you to call our children that way! How can you say such words in front of them?” He replies, “Why don’t you all shut the fuck up! I come so tired from my fucking job and you don’t leave me in peace to enjoy a fucking beer and watch the football game. Lock those bastards in their rooms and go get some pills to calm down and for Christ’s sake, shut the fuck up all of you!”

She is so ready to burst to tears. She leaves the room and locks herself in the bedroom. She bursts into bitter tears, has unbearable oppression on her chest, feels a lump in her throat and many little hammers smashing her head. She is so hurt! She has lost her dignity! She is so offended, so upset and so desperate. Nobody understands her. She may try to find answers and solutions attending a spiritual father, a psychologist or her respectful mother. And of course, this is another smashing episode of the popular soap opera, “The Holy Greek Family”. (laughs) And to be honest, I think those same things happen in most families worldwide.

3.11 Bitterness and love disappointment

Let us examine now more personal matters. We have already said that Natrum Muriaticum, being idealistic and psoric, tends to fall in love with sycotic or syphilitic people that imitate “the right man”. At first, all seem to be going well and thus a strong attachment is created to the other person. Then, reality comes along with the real face of her companion and Natrum Muriaticum gets deeply hurt. But still, she keeps her bitterness inside, well covered. She may, of course, say to others that “everything is OK”, but this is not what really happens to her life.

Ignatia is a Constitutional Picture very close to Natrum Muriaticum. In fact, it can be considered as resembling the “acute” phase of Natrum Muriaticum. Ignatia and Natrum Muriaticum are the two most similar remedies for the psoric,

sincere love disappointment. I stress the word sincere because very often, syphilitic people tend to imitate such a love disappointment phase, so as to gain something they want.

But Natrum Muriaticum is genuinely disappointed. She cannot fake because she is deeply psoric. In Psoric Constitutional Pictures, the general rule is, "What you see is what you get". In Natrum Muriaticum, we have the exception of the hiding of her tears and anxiety but not because of intended manipulation as in the case of syphilitic people.

In a case of love disappointment, she is, most of the times, in disunion with herself. In other words, her emotions are in controversy with her logic and moral principles. She sees the reality but she cannot help it. She cannot accept it or get over it.

She says to herself, "What is wrong with me? He proved to me so many times that he is nothing but a liar and a tramp, yet, I still love him and believe him again and again. What is the matter with me? My heart says one thing and my mind tells me the opposite!"

She tends to forgive him only because he tells her, "I love you!" or "I regret... please forgive me and help me!" Being so psoric, she tends to forgive people, but bitterness remains inside for many years and sometimes until death comes.

-Does she have the tendency to commit suicide?

-Not so easy because she considers suicide contrary to her religious or moral beliefs. She considers it a sin. But she may be so depressed that life may seem a burden for her.

3.12 She does not like to talk about her personal matters

Natrum Muriaticum has a strong aversion to talking about her personal matters. She may talk about such things only to her companion and only if they have a very good and working relationship. But even then, she needs to feel that he is truly listening to her and will be very discrete.

Discretion is taken for granted and indiscretion really upsets her and makes her angry. If her husband tells her in a sycotic manner, "Why on Earth do you deal with such foolish things... leave it behind, don't deal with it" or "I am fed up with your problems", then she may never talk to him again about her personal matters.

She may also talk to one or two the most, very close friends or relatives. But even then, she needs to be encouraged and respected and be taken seriously so as to speak. Even when that's the case, she rarely speaks about her deepest personal matters. If she goes to a psychologist or to a homeopathic doctor and if she is encouraged in the right sensitive way, she may refer to personal matters but she will not easily go to details.

Even then, the doctor must be very careful and discrete and must not give the impression that he feels pity about her or that he judges her or that he is curious and pressing her to say more. Otherwise, she is going to be hurt and offended and will never speak again.

3.13 Psoric, Sycotic, and Syphilitic Egoism

She is egoistic in a psoric way. She does not want her psoric pride to be hurt. She would like her image of dignity not to be spoiled. She does not want the doctor to change his good opinion about her. She will not be able to look into his eyes when he meets him again or she may never come back again.

-What is the difference between psoric, sycotic and syphilitic

egoism?

-A psoric person has this type of egoism, "I want to be OK with my principles and I am proud of this fact. I want to be virtuous not only in the eyes of God but also in the eyes of other people and in the eyes of society in general".

-So, do psoric egoistic individuals care for their good image to other people?

-Yes, that's true. But there are many kinds of psoric egoism, one for each Constitutional Picture. For instance, Lycopodium individuals care for their own public image. Their motto is, "Many people hate money but none hates fame!" They do care a lot about their public image; Their image has to do with their education, their civilized and refined manners, their artistic temperament and their psychological evolution. It's the egoism of an intellectual person.

The image of Natrum Muriaticum, on the other hand, has to do with morality, dignity, honour, and principles. She is proud inside, thinking that she is a moral person, an idealist, a good mother with obedient and gentle children and a respected family. She is proud to be sensitive, well educated, refined and romantic.

However, sycotic egoism can be identified as, "I am a tough guy, strong, risky, handsome, full of muscles, a "macho", the perfect male or the lady-killer and the tough woman (in case of a sycotic woman). I know how to enjoy life, to spend money, to drink barrels of whiskey, to eat tones of meat and chops, to fuck hundreds of women. I am the first hunter or fisherman, first in risky sports, the toughest soldier and the fastest driver. I am made out of steel! No fear! No pain! No doctors! No diseases can touch me! I am the Man; I am the male!" (laughs)

Syphilitic egoism can be expressed in this way: “I am the smartest of all, the most cunning person, I have got the brain! I can make others do what I want. I can manipulate all of them without their being aware of it! I am the King! I am God! Or I am the Queen or a Goddess, especially the goddess of beauty (for a woman)! I am mean, nasty, evil, vicious and bad. I can be as cruel as I like! I am the one!”

3.14 Consolation and pity makes her angry

Natrum Muriaticum is found at the Repertory as, “Consolation aggravates” at the top degree. You can find such valuable information at the Repertory coming from the Provings. But the most important thing is to understand what it does really mean. And that’s something that only true clinical experience can give you.

Only when you have captured the general idea of the Constitutional Picture, are you able to understand the full and true meaning of such rubrics, of such characteristics. Isolated rubrics derive their meaning only from the general picture, from the whole and that is in accordance with the homeopathic Law of Whole.

It is because of her psoric egoism, as it was described before, that she gets aggravated from consolation. If her companion or close friend console her without spoiling her image of dignity, then not only will she be hardly aggravated, but she may even be pleased and thankful.

If, on the other hand, somebody else tries to tell her, “Poor you... look what they have done to you... you are such a wreck!” then she will be upset and angry. She hates pity. She doesn’t like her image of dignity to be spoiled. She doesn’t like others to know her personal matters or to ask personal questions waiting for answers and details.

She hates giving explanations, apologizing, referring to facts, being seen in a mess and being vulnerable in front of not so intimate people. She won't be able to look at such people in the eyes, for days to come. Things will never be the same for her image and for their relation. She will feel "naked", exposed.

If not so intimate people try to console her for something they've heard, at first, she will try to avoid it. She will try to change the subject or she may say one or two words just to end the conversation. By these few words, the spontaneous effort is to reduce the importance of what happened and its effect on her. Indiscretion bothers her a lot! Gossiping and the curiosity of others torture such a person. Direct questions embarrass her a great deal.

If a person insists on asking about personal matters, then she will find an excuse to go away trying hard not to show her upset and annoyance. If her upset is revealed, then she will get even more upset and angry. She will not forgive that person for their indiscretion. She will avoid them in the future and bitterness will accompany her face from that day on. No wonder why she avoids gossiping with other women, even at the cost of staying alone in her house. You may even come across Medorrhinum individuals that can get angry with consolation. If they have a Lachesis wife that is talkative and persisting in saying the same things again and again, then it is quite understandable why they get angry. They are strong characters and they don't consider many things as real problems.

So they don't want to deal so much with such everyday things. If the other person insists, they will say, "Get off my back, will you! Stop getting on my nerves! I don't want to talk about it anymore". So you, like doctors, must be very careful; what's more important is not the behavior itself but the intention hidden behind the behavior.

-Isn't there some hypocrisy in the behavior of Natrum

Muriaticum?

-No! Not at all! Hypocrisy is mainly a syphilitic characteristic. You are a hypocrite if you pretend to be a moral person while the opposite is the reality. Hypocrite people know well enough that they are not moral, but he pretends to be so in order to gain something from this behavior. There is a great difference between “being” and “pretending to be”.

The one is psoric, the other is syphilitic. There is no hypocrisy in trying to hide her feelings and her vulnerable state. There is only introversion and sensitivity in such behavior and this clearly is a characteristic of a Psoric Constitutional Picture.

-Does a Natrum Muriaticum individual avoid consoling other people?

-No. I wouldn't say that. In fact, she is very good at it although she doesn't go for it. She seems calm, serious and discrete to others. Moreover, she is sincere and a good listener. So she is ideal for consolation. I mean true consolation. You don't have to pay her back after she listens to you. And certainly, she will not take any advantage of your vulnerable condition or gossip around your personal problems.

3.15 Conscientious and reliable

Natrum Muriaticum is a neat and tidy person. But not in a strict and inflexible way like Nux Vomica and certainly not in a neurotic way like Argentum Nitricum. Her neatness comes from her tendency for dignity and reliability and from her intense sense of duty. She is neat, clean and well-organized at home and at work.

At work, she is reliable, productive and diligent. She is the ideal worker. If the boss is syphilitic, she is the ideal victim.

He keeps pushing her to work more and more and she keeps trying hard getting anxious and tired. Even though she does not have a strict boss, still, she is so conscientious that she tries hard to keep up the good work.

She may work as a civil servant in a badly organized public service. She is not responsible for this fact but whenever any civilian complaints she feels so bad and upset. She will never be involved in a fraud. She will refuse any bribery. She will try to be typical and right. Even if her husband or children are involved in such actions, she will feel very bad and ashamed. That's why I call her an idealist, a psoric idealist.

3.16 Sensation of pressure in the chest and of a lump in the throat

She tends to develop several nervous physical symptoms when hurt or when stressed. That is the sensation of pressure on her chest and sighing. It's a psoric sighing. She even tries to hide it. But Lachesis has that typical syphilitic sighing, that loud, hypocritical, deliberate and intense sighing. Natrum Muriaticum often has a feeling of a lump inside her throat, a nervous knot from spasm of the esophagus.

Asafoetida has such a characteristic and intense feeling also but it is a feeling that rises from her abdomen up to the throat, making it difficult for her to swallow water or food. So she keeps swallowing again and again in order to drive it away. But in Asafoetida's case, it is a hysterical symptom and not a nervous one and it matches the general hysterical quality of her Constitutional Picture. Do you see how important it is to differentiate with the help of the general miasmatic quality of a Constitutional Picture?

Natrum Muriaticum hasn't got any great fears. We could say that she has worries rather than fears. She is worried about

the responsibilities she has to take over. She is worried, but not extremely, about her children's health but in a psoric way. She is not like the overprotective syphilitic and repressive Lachesis whose children suffer from "smother love". Instead, Natrum Muriaticum truly cares about her children's welfare. She may, of course, be somewhat pushy concerning good manners, education, and moral principles.

3.17 "Hot", although conservative in terms of sexuality

Usually, she is "hot" concerning sex. She has a frequent desire and enjoys sex but only if her companion is loving, gentle and romantic. She is hot because she is so giving. She gives herself totally in a relationship and she is capable of deep love. That's why she is hot. She just cannot have sex without any love and romance.

She tends to be conservative in life and the same goes for sex. Things get worse if she is raised in a religious and conservative environment. Then she has many taboos. Easily embarrassed and blocked. She just can't have casual sex or one night stands. She needs a romantic environment to express sexually herself.

Even with her loving husband, she will not yield to extreme things concerning sex or she will be so worried not to be heard by their children during the sexual act. She is, of course, a fan of the "one and true relation for a lifetime". She dreams the romantic "love by first sight". Her husband must be "the love of her life". She does not dare think of anyone else. She will not cheat on her husband.

But she may yield to her parents to marry the husband they have chosen for her, "for her own best interest" or because he is "a nice guy" that will become "a good husband and family man". If "Mister Right" disappoints her deeply, she may remain an unmarried woman for the rest of her life,

engaged to bitter memories.

In old times, she would definitely stay virgin until marriage and certainly not a word about masturbation. These things just aren't for her because they are considered sins or "dirty" things. For her, love and sex are inseparable and of course, love comes always first.

She doesn't consider herself smarter than others. But she lays much importance on the culture of the mind, on civilization, on art, on education and on refined manners. She prefers quality movies or theatre, sophisticated lectures, refined music.

3.18 Dryness of skin and mucous and relation with salt

Natrum Muriaticum is a deep, basic Constitutional Picture. Thus, therapeutically, is a deep and long-acting remedy. It cures many chronic symptoms and illnesses.

Physically she is hot usually although quite psoric psychologically. An important psoric characteristic is dryness of skin and mucous. Hyposecretion of glands is a psoric characteristic. Hyper-secretion of glands is a sycotic characteristic. Her skin easily cracks and wrinkles set in early. Dry mucous; dry throat; dryness of vagina causing painful intercourse.

This certain dryness has to do with problems with salt metabolism. Natrum Muriaticum individuals have a significant desire for salt. They can put much salt on their food even before tasting it. They go after salty chips and salty nuts. But the opposite is true as well. They may also have a strong aversion for salt.

Another psoric characteristic is the hypo-function of the

bowels causing constipation with hard stool. She may have slow urination at the beginning. Especially if she feels the presence of other people who are close enough to hear her urinating. That's why she avoids attending public toilettes.

3.19 Pear-shaped body

Her body shape in terms of her trunk resembles a pear. She has a narrow upper part, which gets quite wide in the area of the pelvis. From that place downwards, legs become again narrow. This is also true for Sepia.

Whenever she loses weight, this is very marked only at the face, hands, and feet while pelvis shows a strong resistance. Whenever she gains weight, the pelvis is the first place to grow wide. Music often causes her melancholy, especially when she is not in a good mood. She may also have waist pain from muscular tension or painful menstruation.

-You said that Natrum Muriaticum is a very giving person. Is this a basic need of hers so as to gain strength and meaning to her existence or does she simply behave like that out of moral principles?

-It is a spontaneous Constitutional behavior, but it also suits her philosophy and her psoric idealism.

-If she is raised in an immoral environment, is it possible that things can be different?

-Not quite possible. Again, she will have the tendency to adopt moral principles so as to function in everyday life. And if she is not allowed to function her way, then she will be very hurt and depressed as well as introvert.

-How is a Natrum Muriaticum man?

-It is a rare thing to find a Natrum Muriaticum man. It is both difficult to find him and difficult to recognize him. He has the basic characteristics of introversion, dignity, idealism and

moral principles but the portrait changes a lot as to behavior. You can always find present an intense tendency for quality in personal contacts.

Well, I think that's enough for tonight. My aim is to give you only the most basic characteristics of a Constitutional Picture so as not to get confused. Later on, you can fully paint this portrait adding details. The main thing is always to grasp the main idea, the *essence* of each Constitutional Picture. Thank you for your psoric patience absolutely required so as to listen to me and... goodnight!

B. HIERARCHICAL DESCRIPTION OF NATRUM MURIATICUM

(From the first book of Materia Medica, several years before 2007)

3.20 Psoric person; Psoric dignity

3.21 A sincere, psoric idealist

3.22 Demand for mutuality

3.23 She is the typical representative of psoric introversion

3.24 Psoric nervousness; easily offended

3.25 Stressful factors

3.26 Reliability and mild shyness

3.27 The Constitutional Diagram of Natrum Muriaticum

3.20 Psoric person; Psoric dignity

Natrum Muriaticum picture, or shortly Nat.m, comes from the Proving of common cooking salt, on healthy persons. So it's not accidental that an important physical characteristic is her special relation to salty taste. Usually, she has an intense desire for salt or salty food. She will add salt to her food even before tasting it and eat frequently salty chips or enjoy salted almonds.

However, she may even despise salt and salty things; this is not peculiar; it is a matter of state, a matter of balance. In extreme conditions, the same person may develop

symptoms contrary to their usual ones, but they will always have a special relationship with the same factor. Don't forget that we live in the World of Diversity or Dualism and that Constitutional Influences concern this very World of Dualism. Usually, Nat.m is hot physically.

From the miasmatic point of view, she is intensely psoric both physically and psychologically. Secondly, she is slightly sycotic, especially on the physical level. Her main Basic Passion is her psoric vanity and secondarily her psoric attachment to her close ones. It is important to understand what a psoric vanity is. It has nothing to do with the syphilitic, egoistic, arrogant vanity of Platina. Nor does it have to do with the sycotic vanity of Medorrhinum who considers himself as the "hard man".

There is a word for her psoric vanity: *dignity*. It is a psoric and idealized dignity; an intense tendency for decency!

3.21 A sincere, psoric idealist

She has a great tendency to believe strongly in ideals, principles and moral values; she is a sincere idealist; that is, indeed, a psoric tendency. I use the word, "she" because Nat.m Constitutional Picture affects mostly women. They are, indeed, women that would feel a lot better if they had lived at a Romantic Era, where knights and ideals predominate; an Era of dignity, honour, decency, principles, values, virtue, kindness, nobility, politeness, sensitivity, love of arts, beauty and noble ideas.

We are talking of course about an idealistic romantic era that has nothing to do with history; it has more to do with books and novels and exists always in the minds of the few romantic people in all Eras. You see, Nat.m influenced individuals of any Era when confronting "cruel reality" have the tendency to miss "The Good Old Times", that is, idealized romantic old times.

So, she is the sincere, psoric idealist; she has nothing to do with the syphilitic *seemingly* “idealists” who pretend to be so, only to achieve their egoistic goals like individuals influenced by Lachesis, for example. Whenever Nat.m believes in something, she does it in a true and sincere way; but she is also absolute and intense; she is dedicated to what she does; she gives herself fully and without any hesitations or wanting anything for exchange, at least as concerns material exchanges.

When it comes to religion, she is a sincere believer, not a hypocrite one such as Lachesis. She believes in God and moral principles and tries hard to apply it in everyday life and in her family. At this point, someone could say, “What is wrong in all these characteristics? They seem all so right and advanced, so spiritual! Where is the imbalance you have talked about, every time you referred to constitutional characteristics?”

You see, this behavior does not come out of free will; it is not a psychological achievement of the person. She tends to have an attachment to beliefs; an attachment to rules and rituals; rules and rituals that have been created by people; she cannot discriminate between real free belief and rules, rituals and ideologies serving human interests. So she is stuck on rules, rituals, tradition, customs, formalities, blind respect to priests and officers of any religion.

Nat.m. has the same attitude when she is engaged in any political or humanistic ideology. She contributes without any selfishness to the party or organization without asking for material exchanges, position or degree. Yet this does not mean that she will not be very pleased if her offer, her honesty, and good work are recognized. She expects moral recognition, especially from those she appreciates.

3.22 Demand for mutuality

This has to do with her intense attachment to the idea of mutuality. She tries hard to be OK with all the people around her avoiding being unjust against them; she does not want to harm anyone; she has the intention to be honest, sincere, right, kind and moral. Whenever she can, she even tries to offer to others without expecting material exchanges. However, her psoric illusion is that she expects mutuality. Be careful though, she does not demand mutuality, but still, she expects it, a great deal.

She expects moral recognition; she expects just one phrase: "Thank you!" She expects emotions from others. That is the reason why, as we will see later, she is so easily offended, hurt or disappointed when things turn the other way round.

She gives herself fully to all her personal relations: To her parents, to her children, to her husband, to friends and teachers. So, according to her constitutional characteristic of mutuality, she expects in return, the same behavior, the same emotions or even a moral recognition. If the other side is religion or ideology, then she expects from the officers of this religion or ideology to be respectful, honest and idealists.

If the other side is their parents, then she expects from them to be moral, honest and in accordance with the moral values they have raised her; she expects from them to be dignified, kind, sensitive, discrete and tender; but she does not like them to be very effusive in front of others, especially in front of strangers. From her partner, she expects absolute giving, strict faithfulness, monogamy, and exclusiveness; sincerity, discretion, and secrecy; tenderness, kindness and respect; punctuality, romance, humanity, sensitiveness and cultivation.

We could summarize the basic psychological characteristics of Nat.m by describing it as an easily offended, giving, psoric, dignified, psorically vain and introvert person. All the above are the result of her intense Psoric Miasmatic

Influence and of her two main basic passions: her psoric vanity resulting in intense attachment to dignity and her psoric attachment to ideologies and people, resulting in absolute and complete giving with demand for mutuality.

3.23 She is the typical representative of psoric introversion

Let's now analyze her main characteristic: introversion. Nat.m. is the typical representative of psoric introversion. We must be precise in Homeopathy; whenever we talk about introversion, we mean the tendency of a person to avoid speaking about their deep personal problems or to speak with difficulty though only to a few very close ones. You see, that is the case with Nat.m. She will hesitate a lot to speak about her very personal problems; even to her close ones, she will not easily start talking about her personal problems; most of the times, she tries not to show that she is bothered by something, but when her close ones realize that she "has something," then if asked, she may answer.

Usually, the close people that a woman Nat.m may talk are her mother, her companion or a very good friend. A man Nat.m may talk to his brother or to a good friend. Being someone a family member is not enough for her to express herself openly; the relative must also be someone very close to her, sensitive and above all discrete and trusty.

Her introversion is a result of her psoric vanity that can be summarized in the word *dignity*. She creates a picture in her mind about herself; she is a dignified person; at least, she tries hard to be so; to be right, just, honourable, kind and idealist. She is proud of these qualities, psorically proud; but, she will not express it proudly to others; this does not mean that she won't be pleased if others recognize it.

According to the Universal Law of Attraction, these

constitutional characteristics attract corresponding misfortunes; that is, what indeed, she would like to avoid. Such misfortunes spoil her image. She is so attached to her good image; that is the reason why she has so much difficulty in speaking even to her close ones; she does not like spoiling her image to others.

As already mentioned, Nat.m is mostly a female Constitutional Picture; that's the reason why many of the above images remind us of female pictures. She is so skillful at hiding her misfortunes and sadness; she may even pretend to be happy in order to avoid discrete questions like, "I see that you are upset. What's the matter?" "I've got nothing", is her usual answer.

If the other person insists on asking about her personal affairs, then she will be extremely annoyed; she gets upset, offended and feels embarrassed. Nevertheless, she will rarely let her annoyance be noticed. She will try to hide her upset and anger; often she finds a fine excuse to go away. Apart from being annoyed by gossiping and indiscretion, she is strongly getting bothered by consolation. While most people are pleased by consolation, she tends to interpret consolation as a feeling of pity. You'd better kill her instead of saying to her, "You, poor girl".

Valeriana and Platina may also be annoyed by consolation. Nat.m is annoyed due to her psoric introversion and tendency for dignity. Valeriana gets angry because she interprets consolation as irony and because she does not like to feel someone on top of her; she does not like to be underestimated; she is so suspicious and egoistic due to her great insecurity. Platina is not always bothered by consolation because she isn't suspicious and not at all insecure; she is annoyed only if she interprets consolation as underestimation.

3.24 Psoric nervousness and easily offended

Due to her extreme introversion and dignity, she is extremely nervous. What does this mean? She doesn't have the violent syphilitic irritability of Stramonium or the sycotic, intense but temporary irritability of Medorrhinum or Phosphorus. Her irritability is typically psoric; she is irascible and easily offended; she is so easily upset and this imbalance lasts for long, but she rarely shows or expresses her anger or upset.

It wouldn't be the most suitable thing for her to say that she is angry. It would be better to say that she is easily offended and has that internal nervousness that is not so noticeable; she keeps things inside and this tendency consequently has an effect on the body in the form of nervous tension headaches, nervous motions, nervous difficulty in breathing deeply, oppression chest and nervous lump throat.

Nux Vomica and Valeriana, also have frequent nervous headaches. Valeriana develops headaches when caught into traffic, noise and many people or when she gets angry if things don't go her way. Nux Vomica suffers from headaches due to psychological rigidity and works overload; she wants things to be done strictly according to program and protocol, "as they should be" and if she is overloaded, she gets stressed, tensed and develops tension headaches.

Nat.m suffers from headaches due to psoric sensitivity and the great tendency for dignity; whenever she gets upset or hurt, she keeps it inside; this is transformed into muscle tension especially at the area of the neck, which affects blood circulation to the head and at the end, creates nervous tension headache.

This upset may also be reflected in tears, especially in women Nat.m. If she is hurt, she burst into tears; she is so hurt; so much in pain; things seem so bad and so unbearable. But, if it's up to her, nobody notices anything

because she will rush away from others finding a fine excuse and cry privately; she may say she has a headache and go to the bedroom to lay down or she may go to the toilette and cry, being careful though not to be heard by anybody.

If she cannot help it and burst into tears, then she can feel so bad, so exposed; she may feel she has lost her dignity; she will be forced to expose the reasons of this behavior and will be forced to talk about her personal matters. Such a thing is so upsetting for her. How on Earth, did she permit such a thing to happen in front of others?

3.25 Stressful factors

What makes her upset? What hurts her? Let me give you a list: Indignity, unkindness, vulgar behavior, indiscretion, gossiping, indecency, lack of mutuality, lack of sensitiveness and inconsistency.

There are some exceptions to the general rule, “She doesn’t express her anger”. As a mother, she will yell at her children whenever they do not behave themselves; whenever they don’t act “as they should be” according to good manners; if they do not do their homework; whenever they don’t respect other people and especially adults and relatives; whenever they are impolite.

As a wife, she may take it out on her husband, but only if she has a very good relation with him, and her partner is very understanding. In all cases of bursting, the rule is that she feels so bad about it afterwards; she feels sorry and usually apologizes sincerely; she may even feel guilty for not being “a good mother” or “a good wife”.

There are many Constitutional Pictures that are considered restrained in terms of their anger. Each one for its own reasons. For example, Lycopodium does not express his anger to strangers because he is afraid he may be punched

and humiliated in front of others; or he is so much afraid that he will have to do with the police or justice. However, when he has the upper hand, for example, towards his kids or towards his submissive wife, he can yell or criticize or even insult them.

Gelsemium individuals rarely burst due to timidity, shyness, and lack of self-confidence; they blush and stumble trying to speak. Staphysagria is filled all the time with great anger because she permits others to suppress her, but although she is like a volcano ready to burst, she does not do it because of self-restriction. Thuja will not burst due to an extreme lack of self-confidence.

If Nat.m. is hurt or offended, as a rule, will not burst or talk about it because it is such a Psoric Constitutional Picture! She can hold her anger all day or even for days, weeks, months or even years if it is something serious.

She just can't take it out of her mind; at night, lying in bed, she keeps thinking about it from various points of view and especially from the moral point of view: Was she right? Did she hurt anyone? OK, the other person was definitely wrong towards her; but couldn't she react more properly? She keeps thinking of such things and this may cause insomnia, melancholy, and headaches.

She doesn't forget at all; her misfortunes can accompany her for her whole life; not in the sense of revenge as in Valeriana's case; not in the sense of "delete" as in Platina. Nat.m feels bitterness; she is deeply hurt, disappointed from people and herself; it is a psoric hurt and disappointment; she doesn't pay back; she may even not reveal that she was hurt; she just avoids seeing that person because whenever this happens, she is upset inside and hurt again.

3.26 Reliability and mild shyness

Being deeply psoric, she is very reliable and dutiful in all parts of her life; At work, she is so responsible, conscientious, punctual, organized and cooperative; she is so anxious to be alright in all her duties. At home, she is neat, overworking and stressed in order to keep all things right. As a mother, she tries so hard and sincerely to keep up with her obligations. How does this attitude reflect in terms of sexuality? She is bashful and conservative. She may talk about such personal things, with great difficulty though, even with her close ones. She may even blush when such matters come to the discussion; she is in favour of monogamy; she is so faithful to her partner; she tends to believe in an idealized form of love; she believes in absolute love; the one and only, that lasts for a lifetime, to eternity!

What comes first in a love affair for her? Emotions, heart, tenderness, kind behavior, civilized and romantic behavior, respect, discretion, and absolute giving. Emotions are first and sex follows only if the above are met.

She just cannot have sex with someone she doesn't love; love and sex come together and the first one is the most important for her. So, whenever she is hurt by her companion she just can't operate sexually with him unless things are brought back to normal again; even then, she may need a lot of time and tenderness to heal, even though she is "hot" sexually both concerning desire and function. If she is hurt by her companion, she may become neutral or even negative regarding sex, not only for him but even for other men also.

3.27 Constitutional Diagram of Natrum Muriaticum

Raw Material

The mineral Sodium Chloride

Miasms

Intensely Psoric both psychologically and physically; the typical representative Constitutional Picture of Psoric Miasm; intensely psoric ideas, thoughts, emotions and behavior

Basic Passions

- Psoric Vanity in the sense of an intense psoric dignity
- Intense Attachment to her close ones and to psoric ideologies
- Anger in the sense that she is easily offended although not expressed

Essence, Main Idea

Intensely psoric, introvert, giving, dignified, nervous and easily offended

Thinking

a. Psychological Evolution:

She suppresses urges of Sensorial Soul in favour of her Psoric Superego (Intellectual Soul) and her Conscial Soul. Her Individual Will is intensely influenced by her External Will (psoric ideas and will) as well as by her Internal Will (Conscience). She tends to become unhappy and hurt because of her intense attachment to psoric intellectual patterns like the ones concerning decency, dignity, romance, sensitivity and giving that is surpassed nowadays in the Syphilitic Era that we live.

b. Influences:

-Intense Psoric Miasm

-She is mainly influenced by Verbal, Mnemonic and Conscial Thinking Stimuli

-Stressful Conditions: Rudeness, indecency, indiscretion, gossiping, lack of mutuality, inconsistency

c. General Characteristics of Psychological Functions:

Quick, intense, persistent and scholastic thinking

d. Intellectual Patterns:

Intellectual type, very much affected by her psoric and romantic intellectual patterns; she tends to become the sincere, romantic, psoric idealist who is a firm believer in religious and moral principles; she tends to have an aversion to anything vulgar, obscene and materialistic and she is kind and descent.

Frequency

Not Frequent in our Syphilitic Era.

Emotions

Her general mood tends to be melancholic with intense Intellectual Emotional Charges. One of the most truly sensitive Constitutional Pictures if we take into consideration the usual meaning of the term. Intensely psoric emotions: deep, stable, intensely controlled, sincere, unsophisticated and idealistic. Her most frequent emotions are Sadness, Intellectual Love and Anger.

Behavior

Inferior Behavior (behavior based on the Intellectual Soul affected by the Ego) that has to do with her tendency for psoric dignity and her idealized psoric attachment to close ones and ideologies. Intensely psoric Primary Behavior: intensely controlled, reserved, sincere with a tendency to be idealized, romantic, daydreaming and attached to ideologies.

Usual roles:

Intensely psoric roles such as the role of “the faithful wife”, “the good mother”, “the sincere idealist” who offers greatly

to religion, politics, people and society, “the lawful citizen”, “the sincerely faithful religious person”, “the moral and restrained person”, “the person that respects deeply holy things and ideas” and “the spiritual person”.

She believes in family values and monogamy and in most of the well- established moral codes and roles. She is very much influenced by public opinion. She tends to identify herself with psoric roles: Tendency for dignified, and proper behavior; for descent and kind behavior; highly dutiful and consistent at work without any great egoistic demands for success and money; in favor of culture and psychological evolution and against consumerism; animal lover and ecologist; suppresses physical urges and needs; bashful; self-controlled concerning sex; self-restraint and conservative.

Body

-External Appearance, Look:

She tends to be elegant, neat, classic and at times conservative; she likes to dress in a dignified way; she is clean and neat for the same reason.

-Usual Physical Predispositions:

Nervous Tension Headaches, Face Neuralgia, Nervous Vertigo, Constipation, Anemia, Painful Menses.

-Usual Psychological Predispositions:

Neurosis (nervous headaches, nervous symptoms, insomnia), Love Disappointment, Sadness.

Relative Constitutional Pictures

Ignatia is the “acute” Nat.m; it may develop in cases of recent and intense love disappointment; this doesn’t mean that whenever a woman has love disappointment, she will develop Ignatia nor does this mean that whenever a Nat.m-

woman suffers from love disappointment she will develop Ignatia.

Accordingly, Sepia is the “chronic” Nat.m: often, whenever a Nat.m-woman suffers for very long due to love disappointment or family disappointment, she may develop Sepia.

Nat.m as concerns psoric introversion must be compared to psoric Sulphur; regarding tendency for consistency, neat and organized work, she must be compared to Nux Vomica; in terms of sadness and disappointment, she must be compared to Psorinum or Sepia.

C. DESCRIPTION OF THE ESSENCE

(From the Lectures of Homeopathic Academy in 2013)

3.28 The child of an earlier romantic, Psoric Era

3.29 A psoric woman full of principles and values, easily offended and well known for her dignity

3.30 She is getting hurt due to the fight between her idealized world and the reality

3.31 Going from the one genotype-essence into several phenotypes

3.32 Differential Diagnosis

3.33 The difference between memory technical rule and reality!

3.34 Public image

3.35 The irritability of Natrum Muriaticum

3.28 The child of an earlier romantic, Psoric Era

Natrum Muriaticum is the typical representative of the Psoric Miasm. However, this Constitutional Picture cannot be easily found in our days because our Era is more Syphilitic, so, for this reason, Natrum Muriaticum is not so frequent nowadays.

Nevertheless, it used to be in the spotlight in the previous

Eras, which were more romantic and idealistic, identified by the virtues of purity, self-restraint, dignity; the so-called Psoric Eras. For example, such Eras were the time of the Renaissance or the knightage or the older heroic age where such values were more established in the social standards, so they are followed by most of the people in their everyday life.

For instance, nowadays, we won't see very often the type of good Christian girl, playing the piano and speaking French, the shy girl, and so on. Nowadays, there are other standards. The form of the trendy, modern, feminist, etc. girl is now more common. Hence, in this Syphilitic Era, the Constitutional Picture of Natrum Muriaticum is rarer than some other Constitutional Pictures. Natrum Muriaticum also is in greater proportion a female Constitutional Picture.

I tried, in order to identify the Constitutional Pictures, to find the hierarchical pyramid of characteristics and symptoms that characterize a certain Constitutional Picture based on the Law of the Hierarchy and the Law of the Corresponding Levels. It's very important to classify all information that have to do with a certain Constitutional Picture, that is to decide which data is at the top and which are the bottom. In this hierarchical pyramid characteristics are nothing but rootlets joined in great roots and even greater, to reach the central root and eventually the trunk.

Besides, another example regarding the above hierarchical pyramid is all these leaves and twigs that result in larger ones and finally into the trunk. If for a certain Constitutional Picture, we find the hierarchical pyramid of data, one can capture the whole image and keep it in their mind. Moreover, they will be able to connect all the characteristics keeping the image because from hierarchically superior, they can see through the lower, and so on.

3.29 A psoric woman full of principles and values,

easily offended and well known for her dignity

I don't intend to describe you the whole picture of Natrum Muriaticum because there is no need since you already read about it. Nonetheless, I'm going to describe to you the hierarchical pyramid I mentioned before, giving you the keys.

We start from the Central Idea of Natrum Muriaticum, in other words, its *Essence*. So, the essence is that Natrum Muriaticum is identified with a psoric woman, having values and principles, identified by a strong sense of dignity, extremely introvert, easily offended and with a strong tendency to be correct. Bear in mind that there is an exaggeration in all these qualities.

I would like to emphasize now that all the qualities, all the Constitutional characteristics described here are nothing but imbalances. Do not get confused, for example, when I say that she is dignified. I mean that she's extremely dignified and also in a wrong way. For instance, when we say that Phosphorus individuals are altruistic, it means that they are wrongly altruistic, though it may seem like a positive quality. When we say that Phosphorus is social, the concept is that they are too many easy-going individuals.

Even those shown as positive qualities are not so, otherwise, neither would they be specified characteristics nor would characterize the individual. If someone, for example, is of medium weight, medium height, moderate nerve, or let's say, everything is in a normal condition, then we won't have Constitutional Picture.

You know, the treatment of any individual tends just to soothe and balance their particular Constitutional Characteristics. So, when we speak about these qualities, these characteristics of Natrum Muriaticum or of any other Constitutional Pictures, we should remember that all these are imbalances.

Just think this girl, who grew up in a family and was educated in a moral way of living. Or, she could not be trained in this way but in the opposite. For example, her father could be a roughneck butcher or a tough lorry-driver; so the attitude to his wife about their daughter's moral guidance could be like this: "So, what's up with this need for moral and values? Why is our daughter dealing with all this religion stuff and nonsense? She had better find a good rich husband or study, or make money..."

Let's assume now that she has grown up in a religious family with principles and values, as well as with conservatism; so she has integrated even more her psoric features of Natrum Muriaticum. Therefore, we are dealing with a person who is identified, as her basis, by these characteristics from which arise all the rest. What are the rest really?

3.30 She is getting hurt due to the fight between her idealized world and the reality

When someone is dignified, full of ethical principles, introverted, conservative, then they cannot avoid being nervous as well. Why? Because this person living in an ideal world and trying to be right to their principles, but not in a natural way, they result in coming into conflict with society.

And Natrum Muriaticum is such a case. For example, if she meets a mate who she has fallen in love with, but this guy has nothing to do with all those principles we mentioned, she gets into serious trouble with that. Or, if she has a father and a mother who have nothing to do with her ethical world, something very likely nowadays, then, she's getting really upset.

She does not want to accept the truth that the world is different from what she thinks. She lives in a romantic and unrealistic situation let's say, in an ideal world. She tends to

idealize everything around her, so after this idealization, she conflicts with the reality and falls between the cracks. Furthermore, being introverted and bottling her feelings up, the result is that she's getting a sensitive Nervous System appearing nervous symptoms such as nervous headaches.

When inside my head, there is a "battlefield" and I keep the tension within me, then all this suppression will flare up somewhere. It will appear in the form of nervous migraines, tension headaches, facial neuralgia, trigeminal neuralgia, dizziness of nervous type, probably of gastrointestinal disorders, such symptoms. Can you see the link under all these? However, the Psoric Miasm is the starting point where everything comes from.

But pay attention to this! Many times, Constitutional Pictures are a combination of different Miasms. It means that Phosphorus individuals can be very psoric to their ideology and principles but very sycotic to the way of expressing themselves and to their physical issues. Natrum Muriaticum is not only psoric as to her principles but also to her thoughts, feelings, behavior and the way of expressing herself.

So, when a girl has these principles, automatically, all the rest characteristics come to the fore. In other words, she tends to be very dignified, very idealistic, very moral and therefore, very conservative because all these relate to religious standards she adopts. In conclusion, from this Essence, all the psychological characteristics or the physical symptoms can arise, as I told you. At this point, we can get an idea of the psychosomatic wholeness.

All these characteristics shape also the body type of Natrum Muriaticum. However, not all Constitutional Pictures have a typical body type. Nor anyone prescribed Natrum Muriaticum remedy has this body type formed by the Constitutional Picture. This body type can be formed only if Natrum Muriaticum is the main chronic Constitutional

Picture for a very long time. Therefore, only then, this Constitutional Picture can shape the anatomy of the person. The typical body type of Natrum Muriaticum is the “*pear shape*” as you have already read. That means large waistline, narrow upper body, and narrow lower body as well. This person gets easily weight in the waistline but hardly loses it. Yet, do not assume that anyone who has this body shape is Natrum Muriaticum, no matter what. Lycopodium also has a similar physical form.

In addition, although someone may have this body shape, they may not be Natrum Muriaticum or Lycopodium. Nothing is taken for granted in the homeopathic diagnosis; it is just one further specific piece of information to be considered about. To sum up, although Natrum Muriaticum easily gets the weight in her waistline and hardly loses weight in this part of her body, she easily thins down in face and neck.

3.31 Going from the one genotype-essence into several phenotypes

Thus, we see that through the Central Idea, in other words, the Essence, everything is formed in a Constitutional Picture. Whenever Natrum Muriaticum is diagnosed and prescribed, its typical picture is not always consistent, as like as I have already described you. This is happening for many reasons.

But, the most important thing for the diagnosis is that the patient, for example, has to be Natrum Muriaticum in the hierarchically superior characteristics, namely in the intention, the principles or the intellectual characteristics. You know, the more we descend the hierarchical pyramid - here comes the Law of the Hierarchy and the Whole - the lower the significance becomes and the greater diversity can be found.

At the top of the pyramid, first, we can find the Miasmatic

Characteristics, next, the intentions and wants, then the thoughts, the feelings, then the Primary Behavior and last the Secondary Behaviors. For instance, ten out of ten Natrum Muriaticum individuals can have the same Constitutional Features at the top of the pyramid, but their image at the lower level of the pyramid or their final behavior can be different depending on their miasmatic burdens.

For example, if a person has a very strong psoric burden, then they will have a different picture from a person who is greatly influenced by a sycotic miasm or a different picture from someone who has enough dose of a syphilitic influence. Besides, if, for example, someone is primarily Natrum Muriaticum, in other words, if from their early age they have been strongly and for a long time affected by the Constitutional Picture of Natrum Muriaticum, being their basic Constitutional Picture, then the image of Natrum Muriaticum will be very typical, characteristic and clear.

Let us suppose now that someone used to be a different Constitutional Picture for a long time and just occasionally now, due to special circumstances, for example, due to heartbreak, they are tending to be Natrum Muriaticum. In this case, although at the present we have the picture of Natrum Muriaticum as dominant, nevertheless many pieces of the puzzle would match the previous picture of the most chronic and basic Constitutional Picture. It is like having the puzzle of "Snow White with the Seven Dwarfs" and in the box having been fallen ten pieces of the puzzle, "The Wolf and the Three Little Pigs". Then, we should not get confused. We just have to take into account the Central Idea, which is prevailed.

Moreover, a Natrum Muriaticum person who has grown up in a very conservative and religious family will have a somewhat different picture compared with someone who has grown up in a liberal and well-educated family or who

has sycotic parents. Therefore, the final picture will be formed depending on the culture, the social status, the cultivation or the work someone has done with themselves; in other words, depending on the background, where the Constitutional Picture is based on.

For example, you may sow the same seed, but the quality of the soil is responsible for the configuration of the final picture of the plant. Although the plant, let's say an apple tree which comes out from a seed, is anytime the same species, the picture of this tree, for example, whether it is developed or not, whether it's straight or not, depends on its substrate, on the ground. In conclusion, what interests us mainly is the Central Idea. Otherwise, if we don't grasp the essence, the central idea, we will lose the game of the diagnosis and treatment. Any questions so far?

3.32 Differential Diagnosis

-I'd like you to do a differential diagnosis.

-Of course! Well, I'll tell you what Natrum Muriaticum is related with and what it can be confused with. As an intense and basic Psoric Constitutional Picture, Natrum Muriaticum has around it some Constitutional Pictures as satellites.

We can find a similar case with Palladium and Tarentula Hispanica that can be considered relatives and satellite of the Constitutional Picture Platina. Platina is a widespread, frequent and intense Constitutional Picture, let's say the Earth, while Tarentula Hispanica is the satellite, the Moon. Thus, correspondingly, around Natrum Muriaticum, there is Ignatia, which is the Acute, so to speak, Natrum Muriaticum and Sepia, the chronic Natrum Muriaticum.

We should also differentiate Natrum Muriaticum from other psoric and reserved Constitutional Pictures such as Gelsemium, Thuja, a psoric Sulphur or Psorinum. Besides,

from a mild psoric Nux Vomica, who also likes the neatness, the principles, the dignity, the hierarchy, and good manners as well. However, the differential diagnosis should be done with the psoric Nux Vomica and not with the syphilitic version of Nux Vomica.

-Can it be mistaken with Aurum?

-Yes, it can be in the sense that Aurum tends to be right in a strong way. Moreover, Natrum Muriaticum needs to be differentiated from a psoric and gentle Lycopodium.

-With Silica?

-Yes, it can be as well.

-As we mentioned before, Natrum Muriaticum is a bit rare nowadays. Nevertheless, if you ask some other homeopathic doctors, they will tell you that instead, it is very common. Why is that? Because, although I prescribe it as a Chronic Constitutional Picture, many colleagues of mine prescribe Ignatia or Natrum Muriaticum to whoever suffers from heartbreak as a rule.

However, in many cases of heartbreak, Valeriana, Lachesis, Lycopodium, Pulsatilla, Phosphorus or a large number of other Constitutional Pictures can be diagnosed and prescribed as well. Natrum Muriaticum may be more common in such cases as Acute Constitutional Picture but this is not the only choice.

So if every time someone comes to you with a sign of heartbreak, and you prescribe them Natrum Muriaticum, then you may think that it is a really common Constitutional Picture; but it doesn't mean they were Natrum Muriaticum indeed.

On the other side, if a patient occasionally seems to be in such acute phase of Natrum Muriaticum, although you can prescribe Natrum Muriaticum, this remedy will not work long

nor will it erase the Chronic Predispositions since it is an Acute and Occasional Constitutional Picture. Anything else?

3.33 The difference between memory technical rules and reality!

-Since Natrum Muriaticum comes from salt, can we speak a little about this topic?

-Indeed, sometimes there is a correlation between the substance, either as a plant or like a mineral, and the characteristics or the symptoms of the Constitutional Picture. Yet, at this point, there is a trap. Although in some Constitutional Pictures, we can find such a correlation, if we break the law of Hierarchy and make arbitrary connections, then we can make some serious mistakes.

For example, some homeopaths can think, “Phosphorus. Well, etymologically, it’s derived from “light carrying” and also Phosphorus, when burnt, gives off a very bright and impressive light”. So they can get stuck on this theory and explain the Constitutional Picture of Phosphorus based on this approach.

However, this is totally wrong. This is just a memory technical rule, which explains part of the psychology of Phosphorus. Another example is the case of Lachesis. So, someone can think that Lachesis has to do with the poison of a snake, therefore, this Constitutional Picture indicates a wicked woman who “poisons” the others and so on. Once more, we have to think it just as a memory technical rule and nothing more.

We should never use the theory, which we have come up with, to explain the Constitutional Picture in reality. On the contrary, we have to go from reality, in other words, from the deep clinical experience of Natrum Muriaticum towards the explanation of the situation. Besides, we have to

explain, quite clear, to anyone we teach that this is just a *memory technical rule*, partially applied though.

Indeed, we can see that just as in the case of *Calcarea Carbonica* where there is a pathogenetic mechanism concerning the metabolism of the Calcium in the body, so too, *Natrum Muriaticum* carries a pathogenetic mechanism concerning the excess of the salt, namely of the Sodium Chloride, in the body.

However, it doesn't mean that anyone who eats too much salt, they will for certain bring out the Constitutional Picture of *Natrum Muriaticum*. Nor does it mean that anyone who has a problem with the metabolism of Calcium and suffers from osteoporosis, they will take the homeopathic remedy *Calcarea Carbonica* for certain. This approach just represents a reversal of the hierarchy and violation of the Law of Hierarchy as well.

However, the pathogenetic metabolism of Sodium Chloride explains us the mucous dryness of the Constitutional Picture of *Natrum Muriaticum*, or the intense desire or aversion to salt, etc.

3.34 Public Image

-Does *Natrum Muriaticum* such as *Lycopodium* want to project a good image outwards?

-The concept of good image concerning *Lycopodium* has a different meaning from that one of *Natrum Muriaticum*. Although their differences are subtle, still they are significant. *Lycopodium* is a very intellectual person, so deliberately projects a highly cultured image outward in order to have an acceptable social image or to attract and enchant girls. This attitude either can be a semi-conscious choice or even sometimes can happen instantaneously.

On the other side, the image adopted by a *Natrum*

Muriaticum individual is something, which that kind of person believes in. Besides, she doesn't care so much to project a good picture outwardly but instead, she does care not to project a wrong image due to the fact that she is getting easily offended. Therefore, there is a difference between these two Constitutional Pictures in terms of their images.

For example, Natrum Muriaticum will feel bad if she seems to be undignified. The image of Natrum Muriaticum outwardly has to do much more with her principles and values as well as with the rigorous manner, she applies them, while in case of Lycopodium, we are dealing more with the projection of a good public image in general.

-With which Miasms are we dealing?

-Concerning Natrum Muriaticum, this attitude indicates an intense psoric state, while in terms of a Lycopodium individual, if he is strongly psoric, there is a combination of principles and image. Nevertheless, in case of a Lycopodium individual that has also a secondary but strong syphilitic taint, then the need for projecting just an image is stronger and in a more manipulative way.

-In terms of her profile, does she worry about the opinion of the other people or does she simply want to feel good?

-First and foremost, she wants to keep balance within herself. For that reason, Natrum Muriaticum, before going to sleep at night, she thinks about her behavior, for example, if she has been right or moral towards her companion, her child, the mother, the neighbor, the colleague at work, the man who came across the street and so on.

You see, she is self-critical trying to be honest with herself so she gets embarrassed whenever she seems to have done something wrong outward. Is it clear enough? This attitude is quite different from the syphilitic state where both wills,

the inner and the outer one, seem to be a far cry from each other. Therefore, as long as the image outwardly gets spoiled, a chance of manipulating other people will get lost as well. So this is really embarrassing because the syphilitic state is identified by feasibility.

-By the way, does she have equally high expectations with other people as she does with herself?

-Yes, in a special way, though. For instance, Nux Vomica, for the reason that she is the first one demanding from herself being particularly attached to the neatness and the organization, she demands that the others should comply with her way of living as well. On the other hand, Lachesis requires that other people should do what she wants to do.

However, Natrum Muriaticum, because she believes in principles and values, wants, for example, her husband to treat her in the same way she, herself, behaves or she may feel ashamed when her husband behaves disgracefully. She would like also, out of goodwill though, her children to behave properly and be kind as well because she considers that such behavior is correct, and if it is not so, then she suffers a great deal.

At that time, she will try to advise them, in a polite way though, and without trying to impose on them her principles, for the reason that she simply cannot impose them; Another example is that in case she tells her children off, after that, she will definitely feel guilty for not being a good mother.

You know, all these qualities I have just pointed out are really subtle and there is also a very fine dividing line among them. Therefore, if a case-taking recorder notes down, "Image, so Lycopodium", then they will be wrong. This can be for the reason that they simply notice a Secondary Behavior and interpret it in an arbitrary way, although it can be interpreted, as you have seen in many

ways concerning the Primary Behavior that lies underneath.

3.35 The irritability of Natrum Muriaticum

You know very well that every and each person, which means that every Constitutional Picture, has nerves! However, the quality of nerves is different relating to Nux Vomica, Natrum Muriaticum, Pulsatilla or Phosphorus. In a nutshell, there are as many different kinds of nerves as there are Chronic Constitutional Pictures.

Some nerves may be more indicative, some others not so much. One of the reasons I ask in the homeopathic case-taking, “What about nerves?” is to focus on the reason my patients get angry or whether they take it out on somebody or not, how they express their nerves and so on.

-What kind of nerves do Natrum Muriaticum individuals have?

-*You* will tell me! Think of the essence and tell me.

-She gets angry when her principles are suppressed.

-Right. However, even if she feels upset, she keeps the feelings within herself resulting in neurological symptoms such as nervous headaches, depression and all the rest. Besides, when she feels like crying, she goes crying on her own. Can you see now how things are connected? Any other cases that can annoy Natrum Muriaticum?

-...

-Well, if you get all the basic characteristics that we mentioned about Natrum Muriaticum and replace them with their opposites, then you will have all the causes of her nerves! For example, she is identified by dignity so the indignity bothers her.

Moreover, as long as her characteristics are seriousness,

responsibility, consistency, then the lack of seriousness, the irresponsibility, the inconsistency will annoy her as well. Concerning her principles, the lack of principles makes her feel annoyed, politeness so impoliteness, discretion so indiscretion. In conclusion, when our patients answer our questions, we have directly to translate their words into constitutional characteristics and think of the relative Constitutional Pictures.

-What about Natrum Muriaticum and injustice?

-Well, Natrum Muriaticum is getting hurt by injustice. She tries herself, in principle, not to be unfair to anyone and she feels bad if she does so. Besides, although she gets annoyed by the injustice of the world, she will not react. You know, it's difficult for her to oppose even to her own people.

However, she may sometime react against her husband defending her child. In any case, even though she can defend her child strongly, when it comes to herself, she does nothing. After all, she usually leaves, turns in on herself and becomes increasingly introverted. Why is that? Because her prevailing miasm is the psoric one. But if we had to do with a person influenced by a Sycotic Constitutional Picture, she would say, "Oh, leave me alone!"

On the other side, if she was syphilitic, either she would take it out on the person being wrong, more than necessary, as a show of power, in order to back them down or she would burst into fake tears telling them, "Why are you getting so angry with me, why are you doing this to me?... and so on". Another way of a syphilitic behavior is the typical false fainting. That's because the Syphilitic Miasm has the ability to play roles. For that reason, she projects a huge diversity of Secondary Behaviors often completely opposite to each other.

D. CONSTITUTIONAL DIAGRAM

(From the Lectures of Homeopathic Academy in 2013)

3.36 Miasms, sex, age, incidence, non-verbal characteristics, body type, and pathology

3.37 General Physical Characteristics

3.38 Irritability and introversion

3.39 Sexuality

3.36 Miasms, sex, age, incidence, non-verbal characteristics, physical type and pathology

Let's have a look now to the Constitutional Diagram of Natrum Muriaticum. We are going to start in the same order we approached the description of the Constitutional Picture. Therefore, we will talk about Natrum Muriaticum as the typical representative of Psoric Miasm.

We can start from the miasmatic composition of Natrum Muriaticum, which is 1-2-3. So there is a strong 1 (Psoric Miasm), then follows a weaker 2 (Sycotic Miasm) and finally, a really weak 3 (Syphilitic Miasm). This means that a strong Psoric Miasm, in terms of the principles, values, ideas or the way of expressing herself, lies in the forefront, while a sycotic Miasm is often backwards mainly related to the physical level.

The secondary sycotic tint of Natrum Muriaticum at the physical level explains the fact that a person of such a Constitutional Picture can be hot while it was expected to be cold due to the Psoric Miasm. So, the miasmatic composition of the Constitutional Picture of Natrum Muriaticum is 1-2-3 although there are some differences depending on the person affected by the constitution Natrum Muriaticum. Always remember the difference between the typical Constitutional Picture and the individual that it affects.

Now, which is the common sex of Natrum Muriaticum? It is mostly the female one, namely, this Constitutional Picture affects more the women and less the men. What about the

age of Natrum Muriaticum individuals? It is not easily found in small children because, at that age, the intellect which characterizes this Constitutional Picture has not developed yet. However, it has a greater impact after puberty until the end of a person's life. It comes forth more at older ages when the person has already suffered psychologically so has developed greater pathology. What is currently the impact of Natrum Muriaticum on the general population? In this time, it isn't very common in our society, in Greece at least. I mean, neither is it rare nor so usual. For example, according to the scale from 1 to 3, it is graded 1 or less.

Let's now take a closer look at the non-verbal characteristics of Natrum Muriaticum. Such features are the psoric-like speech and expression as well as the appearance expressed in classic outfits, namely, from conservative to normal look, without exaggerations.

-Without any strong touches regarding her style?

-Without indeed. It depends however on the age of the person; if, for example, the woman is young or older, then the look can be changed somehow but still, it remains the classic psoric way of dressing, expression, speech, etc. Let me turn now to the body type. In this case, the body shape is typical enough without being a given though; it is the "pear shape", as it has already been mentioned.

It's time now to point out from what she usually suffers. Well, nervous headaches or migraines and facial neuralgia are the most typical disorders; besides, dryness of the mucous membranes and the skin. The skin also can be easily aging provided that the individual has been influenced by the Constitutional Picture Natrum Muriaticum for a long time.

3.37 General Physical Characteristics

After all the information that has been mentioned, now we come to the general physical characteristics. What can we presuppose? Well, Natrum Muriaticum can be usually hot to grade 1 or 2 (1,2) without excluding the possibility to be cold though, especially, in case the individual has the tendency to be Sepia or Natrum Carbonicum. In any way, all this above information is just what we assume the person to be. Do not forget that whatever we mention here is simply tendencies or possibilities so nothing can be taken for granted.

We just deal with the typical picture of the Constitutions. To make it clear, if someone is under the influence of the Constitutional Picture Natrum Muriaticum occasionally, then that person will not be identified by this typical picture. Another example is, when Natrum Muriaticum is more sycotic, the picture can be different somehow. In conclusion, we simply see the central idea, the basic features of the person.

The aversion for the salt of Natrum Muriaticum is in grade 2 or 3 (av. salt 2, 3) or liking for salt 2 or 3 (salt 2, 3). We have already explained what it means aversion or liking for salt in grade 2 or 3 so I do not expand further as this is not our aim at the moment. Natrum Muriaticum may have some problem with milk but much more Natrum Carbonicum.

Besides, the Constitutional Picture Silica can have an aversion for milk 2 or 3 (av. milk 2, 3) and become worse by milk 2 or 3 (<milk2, 3). Concerning Natrum Muriaticum, aversion for milk is 1 or 2 (av. milk1, 2) and deterioration by milk 1 or 2 (<milk1, 2). She may also mention dryness of mucous membranes, such as nose, mouth, eyes, skin and sinuses (dryness 1, 2)

-What about constipation?

-She can suffer from constipation indeed, but due to the dryness of the stools. However, I don't want to focus on less

common characteristics because if we mention too many and not enough strong features in each Constitutional Picture, then you will get confused.

-Are we interested in her relation to the sun?

-This has to do more with Natrum Carbonicum, so it's better not to say anything about it.

3.38 Irritability and introversion

Let's deal now with the issue of nerves. Natrum Muriaticum has nerves in general. She gets upset in grade 2 (n 2), but she seems to be low profile because she keeps her nerves inside her. She does not take it out on someone in grade 3 or 2 (not blow up 3, 2). This combination is interesting. It means that we do not care so much about her having nerves in grade 2, but we are more interested in the fact that although she has nerves, she does not take it out on somebody or, at least, she hardly does it.

Besides, she gets easily upset and offended. Therefore, touchy 2 or 3 (touchy 2, 3). She can also feel bitterness whenever she gets hurt without repaying though. So bitterness is given grade 2. Now, I'm going to mention some reasons which make her angry. At first, the indiscretion, because she doesn't want other people to know about her life and second, the rudeness as long as she is a polite person in general.

-Can deception make her angry?

-Yes, but she doesn't admit it. It's better not to analyze further this subject because it's a bit confusing. I tell you only that because of her discretion, she won't express it directly; just you have to discern it.

-If she's been criticized, can she get annoyed?

-Yes, she can, without making it known though. Besides, the

ingratitude can bother her but she isn't going to express it herself. However, I do not want to confuse this attitude with that of Lachesis who will tell us strongly that ingratitude bothers her.

In the case of Natrum Muriaticum, we have to think of situations that fit the touchiness and the introversion of this Constitutional Picture. This is really important for us. Through her statements or events, which she describes, we have to conclude this introspection, for example, the fact that she doesn't burst out and that she bottles her feelings up as well as her psoric character.

In addition, fellowship or family problems can arise in the discussion we have with her although she may not express them directly namely, the fact that she can get hurt from her partner or her children. For example, when her children are naughty and impolite, then she may feel sorry and guilty because she thinks of not being a good mother. Note down that she doesn't feel she is *a bad mother*; just she considers herself *a not good mother*. There is a huge difference.

She has a problem with her principles and the psoric values in general. For example, due to the fact she is very conscientious at her work, she can get bothered when she is overloaded with duties while she tries hard. Let us assume that she's a clerk in a broken Public Service and some shrewd colleague give her extra work; still, she will try hard and may bring her work home with her. Why is that? To feel that she's right. So, conscientious is the most suitable adjective for her. She gets bothered by anything is undignified.

-Is she getting upset from injustice?

-Yes, but she won't express it openly by herself though. Nonetheless, she can speak more about her problems concerning her partner, her children, and her job, because all these set up her world. Now, in terms of the tidiness, she

is graded of 2 (tidy 2) or at least, she seems to be between 2 and 3 but she isn't clearly 3. She is just tidy in the context of her willingness and the mood to be perfect at her obligations, home chores, and her job.

However, introversion is the main characteristic of Natrum Muriaticum. On the other hand, different Constitutional Pictures can be identified with some other main qualities. This is the way of it. So, she is introverted in grade 3 or 3 to 2 (intro 3, 2) but in the sense already mentioned about her private life. Yet, she can share more easily her personal problems with her partner provided that his character gives her the green light to open up.

Aversion for consolation 2 to 3 (a. consolation 2, 3). However, I don't refer to the consolation from her partner or someone close to her but from someone less familiar. Aversion for compassion 3 to 2 (a. compassion 3, 2). Besides, Valeriana and even Platina, but rather less, may have an aversion for compassion at grade 3. She cries alone 2 to 3 (cry alone 2, 3). Whether she cries easily, it may be from 1 to 2 (cry 1, 2).

She has no special fears. She can feel stressed so to be right because she is conscientious and dutiful concerning her husband, her children, and the job. As regards her self-esteem, we can say that she is normal. It means, that neither she feels too much confident nor she has low self-esteem.

-Does it mean that she feels on the average?

-Yes, indeed.

3.39 Sexuality

Something additional we ask concerning Natrum Muriaticum is about her sexuality. However, we don't usually touch this subject with Natrum Muriaticum, especially on her first visit,

since she is introverted and easily offended.

-This matter is undignified as well...

-Indeed! She may also perceive it as indignity from our side (laughs)... Natrum Muriaticum, however, under normal conditions and with a good partner feels like having sex in grade 2 (sex 2). Her mood for sex is upwards being a warm lover as well. Yet, her sex joins up with emotion and the right partner. On the contrary, in case her partner isn't her best choice, so she has got hurt by him, then she can have an aversion for sex in grade 1 or 2 (a. sex1, 2). But not 3. The grade 3 indicates usually Sepia.

-She can make love with her partner even when he is not a good husband, just to carry out her husbandly duties, without enjoying it though...

-Right, for her children's sake too, but this definitely affects her.

-However, can also the opposite be the case so she could go to the other way? I mean that since she can't invest her feelings in her partner, then she may be having an affair...

-Natrum Muriaticum! No way! You may have heard it somewhere else. I haven't personally come across such a case.

-That's why I ask.

-No! No! As long as Natrum Muriaticum has a good, kind partner, then she will be a warm lover. If not, then her libido will be low. Having an affair is really difficult though.

-Does this also apply to the man Natrum Muriaticum?

-Yes, it does. However, if the relationship with her husband is too conventional, then she can have an affair. But be aware! Only when she feels that her marital relationship has already come to an end, so it is just a conventional

cohabitation; hence infidelity is out of the question. In the above case though, she may be in love with someone else and be warm sexually indeed. Yet, sexuality is not her first priority. Most important for her is the feeling, the affection! It's clear cut! Without emotion, there is no sexuality for Natrum Muriaticum!

-Could you explain to us what you mean by saying sex 2?

-Sex in grade 2 points out both, desire and capacity, provided that it comes along with emotion. That's all for now! So, this is the Constitutional Diagram of Natrum Muriaticum. What do you think? Is it of use?

-Yes, it is because all the data relating to this Constitutional Picture are gathered here.

-Besides, although the essence has been given thoroughly and in detail so far, it is also important to keep into your mind the specific characteristics.

E. PSYCHOLOGICAL RUBRICS

(From Kent's Materia Medica and Repertory)

3.40 Rubrics from Kent's Materia Medica and Repertory

3.41 The differences between Miasmatic Constitutional Diagnosis and Repertorizing or Key-Note Prescribing

3.42 Natrum Muriaticum described by Kent

3.40 Rubrics from Kent's Materia Medica and Repertory

a. Kent's Materia Medica

-introvert, easily offended, nervous, emotional: from unrequited affections (Ignatia acute)/emotional excitement/grief; sadness, tearfulness, recalls unpleasant events, cannot reason due to emotions; a. consolation³,

<consolation³

-nervous/hysterical girls: weeping alternating with laughter, laughing at unsuitable times; nervous hammering headaches, neuralgias; cannot urinate in the presence of others; <noise/music/door slamming

b. Kent's Repertory

1. Psoric, Introvert, Sensitive Nervous System

-ailments from fright³; fear², easily frightened², fear of trifles²

-anxiety², anxiety with fear²; anxiety about future²; fear something will happen²; anxiety hypochondriacal³

-fear of people², fear in a crowd²; aversion to the presence of strangers during urination³

-fear of thunderstorm²

-fear of evil²; anxiety of conscience as if guilty of a crime²; excitement in bed²

-fear of robbers²

2. Emotional, Very Sensitive, Ailments after emotions

-affectionate²; homesickness²

-excitement, excitable³

-ailments from: bad news²/from emotional ailments²/grief³/anger, vexation, etc²/anger with silent grief²

-dwells on past disagreeable occurrences³

-estranged from her family²; aversion to company³; <conversation³, aversion to answer², >when alone²; anger when consoled²; <consolation³; anger³; discontented³, discontented with everything³; hatred, malicious,

misanthropy²

-hysterical²

-grief³, cannot cry³; headless²; despair², desires death²;
fear of insanity²; cheerful with sadness²

-absent minded³; absorbed², abstraction of mind², difficult
concentration²; dullness, difficulty of thinking and
comprehending³; difficult concentration while talking²,
forgetful of words while speaking², confusion of mind while
talking²; forgetful²

-confusion of mind³/as if in a dream²

-<psychological exertion³, confusion of mind from
psychological exertion²

3.Advanced Stages, Insanity:

-delusions, sees images, phantoms²/specters, ghosts,
spirits²/thieves²/sees thieves in house²; visions²

-makes gestures, picks at bedclothes²

3.41 The differences between Classical Miasmatic Constitutional Diagnosis and Repertorizing or Key- Note Prescribing

I have already described the constitutional picture of Natrum Muriaticum as I have identified it in my clinical experience after thirty years of practicing Homeopathy. This identification was based on my initial training, clinical confirmation and my further penetration through the Laws of the Universe and the Holistic Philosophy.

My initial training came from Kent's Materia Medica. So, after thirty years, I have considered it appropriate to quote the original psychological picture of Natrum Muriaticum from Kent's Materia Medica as a starting point. Besides, to

quote all the rubrics in grade 3 and 2 from the chapter Mind (Psychological Characteristics or Psychological Symptoms) described in Kent's Repertory.

All the rubrics have been grouped in such a way so as to match the clinically identified by the author final picture. In my opinion, only then the rubrics acquire their real meaning and find their true dimension. Otherwise, they are just data tumbled together in a pile, of no use though. This classification and the set-up as well is the result of my practicing on the Classical Miasmatic Constitutional Homeopathy based on the Clinical Picture and the Essence of the Constitutional Pictures and not on the Key-Notes and Repertorizing using just individual rubric-symptoms.

The Systemic Science demonstrated in a mathematic way the simple and easy to understand truth that when you're dealing with living, open and even complex systems as the human beings, *the whole is not just the sum of its parts but something much broader and much deeper*. It is another quality, another level.

By extension or by analogy, the same applies to the methods of diagnosis in Homeopathy. The Constitutional Picture focusing on its Essence is something much deeper, broader and "more magical" than the scattered symptoms or symptoms-keywords.

I'll tell you this simple example. Get a person close to you, for example, your partner, your child, your mother, your father or your best friend and record their main characteristics, as individual information. The more you can gather, the better it is. Then give these characteristics to another person who doesn't know what you are describing.

Do you think they will catch the same picture with your own personal feeling and aspect you have got? Do you think you're talking about the same thing? I don't think so! For the same reason, this is the huge difference between the

Classical Miasmatic Constitutional Diagnosis and Repertorizing or Key-Note Prescribing.

Therefore, this analysis has been done just to show that my clinical identification is clearly based also on the information given by the Provings and not on the theories born in my mind. Moreover, to show how much important it is to grasp the ultimate Whole and the Essence of Constitutional Pictures. Not only is it useful for theoretical deepening, but also as a practical and effective, valuable diagnostic and therapeutic tool.

3.42 Natrum Muriaticum described by Kent

Let's have a look now to Natrum Muriaticum described by Kent. Kent noted that the people being under the influence of the Natrum Muriaticum Constitutional Picture had a tendency to develop symptoms after failed love, bad news, emotional outburst, after grief or after fear. Besides, this tendency appeared usually in women and even in introvert, touchy and emotional ones. Especially women characterized by intense nervousness, hypersensitive to noise and thunder and prone to family nostalgia; in other words, introverted psoric women just as described in my identification.

Such women under the above psychological causative factors used to have a nervous breakdown, which was also revealing their sensitive nerve nature. They could not forget what happened to them because their emotions usually went beyond their logic. So, these women alienated themselves from their own people who couldn't understand their excessive emotional reactions to their loss. Besides, the alienation was reinforced by the fact that they did not want to talk about the traumatic event, so they turned in on themselves more and more. They used to cry alone and the consolation, even from their own people who usually didn't understand them, made them feel worse.

The painful experience was followed by deep depression and anger; so nothing could please those girls. This is a wave of psoric anger mixed with grief, without strong outbursts against others though. The grief affected their psychological functions secondarily and rather mild since they couldn't get the traumatic experience out of their minds.

Kent identifies these girls or women as nervous and hysterical as well. Nevertheless, the great amount of the symptoms appeared is more nervous rather than hysterical. For example, they can have nervous headaches, in hammering-like feeling and neuralgia. Although some symptoms seem to be hysterical somehow, such as tears alternating with laughter or laughing at inappropriate statements, they are not actually, in my opinion, hysterical ones.

That's because they are psoric people who don't pretend, nor do they try to gain something from their behavior. There is no feasibility in it. There is so much sadness and nervousness that while they are trying to cover their feeling of sadness with a fake laugh due to their introversion, nevertheless, they don't manage to hold back their feelings, so they can burst into tears which leads their behavior to seem erratic.

It is obvious that the effect of the mental functioning has a secondary diagnostic value since it just comes from an emotional disorder so it isn't enough characteristic. The same applies to the advanced psychological pathologies of the hallucinations and psychosis. They aren't so typical and for that reason, they are placed hierarchically at the end of the description.

In conclusion, we are dealing with very psoric women, who are introverted, emotional, romantic and easily offended. Besides, having a sensitive nervous system, they usually show a deep-felt sadness and they close in on themselves

mainly after heartbreak and secondarily after bad news or anger. As a result, they alienate from their own people, they don't want consolation and they experience a strong divergence between rationality and emotion, sunken in the traumatic event which they can't get out of their mind.

F. GENERAL PHYSICAL CHARACTERISTICS (GENERALS)

(From Kent's Materia Medica and Repertory)

3.43 The general physical characteristics (generals) of Natrum Muriaticum by Kent

3.44 Deep and long-acting remedy; typical Psoric Constitutional Picture

3.45 Psychological and Physical Causing Factors

3.46 The Sodium-Potassium Pump disorder determines many general Physical Characteristics

3.47 Some other Physical Characteristics

3.48 Nervous Soul - Nervous Body

3.49 Relations with other Constitutional Pictures

3.43 The General Physical Characteristics (Generals) of Natrum Muriaticum described by Kent

Having in mind to define the General Physical Characteristics (Generals) of Natrum Muriaticum, I looked up the Materia Medica as well as the Repertory of Kent, especially at the rubrics of the unit Generalities (General Symptoms).

All the rubrics were grouped together in such a way that they correspond to the already identified psychological and partly identified physical constitutional picture of Natrum Muriaticum. For example, all those physical symptoms, which are nothing but nervous symptoms coming from the nervous character of Natrum Muriaticum, entered the same group entitled "Nervous Mind - Nervous Body".

Besides, all those rubrics derived from the same pathogenetic mechanism of the disorder of Sodium-Potassium Pump were lined up together. Finally, where there is no grading of the rubrics, it is because they come from Kent's Materia Medica and not from his Repertory.

The description of the General Physical Symptoms and Characteristics of Natrum Muriaticum is as follows:

-deep and long-acting, periodicity³, contradictory and alternating states²

1. From:

-abuse of quinine³; after sexual excesses³, onanism²; old people²; in summer², from exposure to sun³, warm room²; suppression of perspiration²

-alcoholic stimulants², wine², <tobacco², <bread², <farinaceous food³, <milk², <pork²; <after breakfast², while eating², after eating³, confusion of mind after eating²

-before menses³, anxiety before menses², during menses², fear during menses², anxiety during menses², after menses²; <during sleep²; stretching before chill², excitement during chill², delirium during chill³

2. Salt Metabolism Imbalance: (Na-K pump)

a. dry skin/mucus: shiny, pale face as if greased; wrinkles, aged appearance; constipation-hard stool

b. scaly eruptions: with great itching; oozing watery fluid/sometimes dry

c. vesicular eruptions/edema: vesicles on edges of hair/ears/back of neck/lips/wings of nose/genitals; edema of feet

d. watery/thick white discharges: watery: coryza, menses, eruptions; increased mucous secretions²; thick white:

leucorrhoea, coryza, ear, eyes

e. anemia³: chlorosis³, hemorrhage³, anemia after hemorrhage², pale face; watery scanty menses; scurvy²

d. weakness³: weakness daytime²/morning²/morning in bed²/evening³ /during chill²/after coition²/after emissions²/from slight exertion²/during fever²/before menses²/during menses²/on rising²/sitting²/from talking²/after vexation²/from walking²; weariness³/morning²/after eating²/before menses²; <physical exertion³, lassitude²

e. emaciation: emaciation from above downwards (Lyc); hips/feet plumb and round; emaciation³/children³(marasmus)/pining boys²

3. Heat-Cold:

-hot²: (Nat.m: cold); <warm², <warm air², <warm bed², becoming heated², fainting²/in crowded room²/during fever², sensation of heat³, desire for open air², >open air², >cold bathing², >cold becoming², >after perspiration³

-plethora³, congestion of blood², orgasm of blood², pulsation externally³, pulsation externally >motion², pulsation internally²

-vital lack of heat², <cold in general², <after becoming cold², heat and cold², tendency to take cold³, <change from cold to warm², <touching cold things², <uncovering², <uncovering single part², aversion to open air²

4. Nervous Mind - Nervous Body:

-excessive physical irritability², shuddering nervous², sensitiveness externally², sensitiveness internally³, tension muscles²; jerking in muscles during sleep², jerking as in convulsions³; trembling externally², trembling internally², twitching²; electric like shocks², electric like shocks on going to sleep²/during sleep²; fornication external parts²

-frequent pulse³, frequent pulse <motion³, frequent pulse after vexation², intermittent pulse³, irregular pulse³, irregular pulse on slight exertion²

-convulsions²/clonic²/with consciousness²/epileptic²/epileptic with general nervous feeling²/epileptiform²; chorea²/from fright²

-constriction internally³/of orifices², sensation of a band², heaviness externally², heaviness internally³, numbness on parts lain on²/in single parts²

5. Time Modalities:

daytime², morning³, on waking², fear on waking², anxiety on waking², anxiety from frightful dreams on waking², forenoon³, anxiety forenoon², afternoon², evening², anxiety evening², cheerful evening², night², anxiety night², easily frightened night², anxiety before midnight², anxiety during sleep²

6. Space-Motion Modalities:

<motion², aversion to motion², <walking², >walking², <walking fast², <running², <rising², <ascending², <stepping jar²; inclination to lie down², >lying³, >lying after³, >lying on back², <lying in bed², >lying in bed², <lying on left side²; <pressure², >pressure²; <touch²

7. Pathology:

-inflammation cartilages²/nerves²/serous membranes²; inflammatory swelling², swelling of affected parts²

-paralysis after intermittent fever³, post-diphtheritic paralysis²

-cancerous fungus heamatodes², leucaemia²

-varicose veins², catalepsy²

Pains:

- pain appear and disappear gradually²; pain glands²
- pressing externally²/internally³/together²/from within outward²
- stitching externally²/internally²/glands²/muscles²
- jerking externally³/bones²/glands
- tearing externally³/internally²/muscles²
- burning externally³/internally²
- boring²; bones as if broken²; cutting internally³; paralytic²; pinching internally²; sore-bruised internally³; ulcerative externally²

Affinities: **Sep**/Lyc, Magn, Nux.V, Sulph

Complements: Apis, Ign, Sep

Follow well: Apis, Bry, Calc, Hep, Kal.C, Puls, Rhus, Sep, Sulph, Thuj

Antidotes: Ars, Phos, Nit.S.D, Sep, Nux

Duration: 40-50 days

3.44 Deep and long-acting remedy; typical Psoric Constitutional Picture

Kent describes Natrum Muriaticum as a deep and long-acting remedy indicating that its effect lasts 40-50 days. My clinical experience confirms that this is the case. The Natrum Muriaticum remedy relates to a multi-use Chronic Constitutional Picture, which is responsible for the similar Chronic Illness of the Natrum Muriaticum type.

However, this does not mean that it is not applicable as Acute Constitutional Picture in Acute Diseases, which is the case for most Chronic Constitutional Pictures. As given in the next subchapter, Natrum Muriaticum has a typical

Constitutional Picture in terms of Acute Diseases such as dizziness, headaches, constipation, physical disorders, and back pain.

The Miasmatic study on the Natrum Muriaticum psychological picture in a state of Chronic Illness led me to identify it as the main representative of Psoric Miasm. There are definitely many other Psoric Constitutional Pictures and even some of them, such as Calcarea Carbonica, not only have a psoric psychological picture but also a strong psoric body image.

Nevertheless, in my opinion, in the way the Miasms have been described extensively in my book “Homeopathy and the Theory of Miasms”, Natrum Muriaticum is entitled to have this name more than any other Constitutional Picture.

3.45 Psychological and Physical Causing Factors

In the description of the psychological characteristics of Natrum Muriaticum Constitutional Picture, the psychological factors, which are the main cause of its high incidence, have already been mentioned. For example, heartbreak, emotional frustration, bad news, grief, etc. Besides, Kent mentioned some physical causing factors, which are not, in my opinion, of much importance when at least compared with the psychological causing factors mentioned in unit 1.

Moreover, if we read that strong physical causing factors are the “after sexual excesses³” or the “onanism²”, we could get a wrong impression about Natrum Muriaticum. The reason is that, as I have already mentioned in my clinical identification, Natrum Muriaticum being a very Psoric Constitutional Picture tends to be quite conservative in terms of sexual life. Therefore, hardly does she indulge in sexual abuse and even more in abuse of masturbation since she combines the emotional companionship along with romance.

It is true, however, that Natrum Muriaticum is a hot person concerning sexuality. For example, in case she has a kind, sensitive or discreet partner, she tends to have a great sex life without falling into excesses though. In consequence, from such a balanced life no problems could arise due to sexual abuse or excessive masturbation.

One possible explanation for the above rubrics could be that when a woman Natrum Muriaticum has a rude, indifferent or unfaithful partner, the sexual intercourse, in case it is done under pressure or under marital compulsion or obligation, then it may cause intense physical and psychological pathology. Moreover, it could lead to a lack of sexual desire and satisfaction or painful sexual intercourses, and disorders in the genital system as well.

3.46 The Sodium-Potassium Pump disorder determines many General Physical Characteristics

As we take a closer look at the main General Physical Characteristics of Natrum Muriaticum from Kent's Materia Medica, we realize that many of them are caused by the pathogenetic mechanism relating to the Sodium-Potassium Pumps' disorder.

A first characteristic is a skin and mucous dryness, which is responsible for the glossy facial skin, the tendency for wrinkles and premature aging of the skin; also for constipation due to the dry stools. A second feature is the flaked rashes along with intense itching, which is either dry or secretes an aqueous liquid. A third characteristic is a tendency to edema or to an alveolar-vesicular rash on the scalp, behind the ears, neck, on the lips, on the nose's angles and on the external genitalia (sexual organs).

A fourth feature is the watery secretions, for example, a watery nasal rheum or watery thin-flowed menstruation or thick, white secretions such as leucorrhoea, runny nose, and

runny eyes and ears. A fifth characteristic is a tendency to anemia and out of that cause, the infrequent menstruation. Anemia is responsible for the sixth characteristic as well, the intense weakness and fatigue. A final characteristic is a typical emaciation (extreme thinness) from top to bottom and especially the atrophy in children Natrum Muriaticum.

Another general physical characteristic of Natrum Muriaticum is that although psoric, she warms up to grade 2 or 1. However, the relative Constitutional Picture Natrum Carbonicum seems to be quite sensitive to cold.

Nevertheless, it would be better to say that Natrum Muriaticum is not so much hot, but she's getting worse in the heat instead; for example, in the warm atmosphere, the hot air and the heat created when lying in bed. This probably has to do with her predisposition to poor circulation, causing apart from heat intolerance, a feeling of pulsation internally and much more externally.

The fact that Natrum Muriaticum is not absolutely a hot person, is being illustrated by her deterioration in cold conditions as well as by the predisposition to an easy common cold. Concerning the modalities which can cause changes in terms of time and space, there is no something special.

We are observing, however, deterioration in any movement, especially in fast-moving or running, possibly due to the predisposition to anemia and fatigue and possibly due to intolerance of the heat. Regarding Pathology, except the disorders relating to the pathogenetic mechanism of the Sodium-Potassium Pump, there is nothing considerable as well.

3.47 Other physical characteristics

Other general physical characteristics of Natrum Muriaticum

are that, although psoric, is warming up to grade 2 or 1. The relative Constitutional Picture of Natrum Carbonicum appears quite sensitive to cold.

It would be better to say that Natrum Muriaticum is not that she is very hot but that she gets worse with the heat, which can be the warm atmosphere, the hot air and the heat of the bed. This probably also has to do with the tendency for circulatory system congestion. This tendency to congestion causes, apart from the heat intolerance, also pulse sensation internally but far more externally.

The fact that Natrum Muriaticum is not the “pure” warm person is also indicated by her deterioration in cold conditions and by her tendency to catch colds easily.

As for the modalities in relation to time and space, we do not have anything characteristic. However, it can be observed an aggravation due to any form of movement, especially fast movement or jogging, probably due to a tendency for anemia and easy fatigue and possibly due to heat intolerance.

Besides, in terms of Pathology, apart from the symptoms caused by the Sodium-Potassium Pump disorder, we also do not have anything very characteristic.

3.48 Nervous Soul - Nervous Body

The most typical and expected point in Natrum Muriaticum is the effect of the psoric nervous psychological condition onto the physical level. Such a condition appears in the form of nervous symptoms just because of the introversion and often due to the emotional repression.

It is not by chance that the Constitutional Picture Natrum Muriaticum has a characteristic picture in terms of nervous headaches and nervous dizziness. Besides, these headaches are usually chronic and painful making the life of the people

affected for a long time from this Constitutional Picture quite difficult.

The list of the nervous symptoms is pretty long. For example, intense nervousness in the body, muscle tension, twitching, internal and external trembling, sense of electricity, tingling, feeling of heaviness or tightness, numbness even convulsions and seizures or chorea. The pulse is nervously fitting the psychological profile of Natrum Muriaticum; tachycardia as well after psychological agitation, extra systoles, and arrhythmias. Tachycardia also caused from the slightest activity due to anemia and easily fatigue.

3.49 Relations with other Constitutional Pictures

I agree with Kent regarding the relation of Natrum Muriaticum with Ignatia (Acute Natrum Muriaticum) and Sepia (Chronic Natrum Muriaticum) because all these three Constitutional Pictures are identified by an intense psoric miasm. I believe also that the psoric version of Sulphur has relation with Natrum Muriaticum. The psoric Sulphur woman, as well as the man, is a very introverted person, so in this sense, both they need a differential diagnosis from Natrum Muriaticum.

The same applies to a psoric Lycopodium although it is not as introverted as the psoric Sulphur or Natrum Muriaticum. The psoric version of Nux Vomica also requires a differential diagnosis from Natrum Muriaticum in terms of their consistency, respect to the principles and values, the tendency to tidiness and responsibility, the tendency to dignity and polite manners as well, or their conservation and respect to the tradition.

Regarding the category “follow well”, in other words, the good follow-up remedies after Natrum Muriaticum, we can find in Kent’s Materia Medica or Repertory some remedies

which in terms of their psychological picture, they have absolutely no connection with Natrum Muriaticum, such as Pulsatilla.

However, this is not a surprise because these remedies usually relate to the Acute Prescribing done by Kent. Besides, during this Acute Prescription, the similarity of these remedies has to do with the symptoms of the Acute Disease rather than Chronic Illness as it is in the method of the Classical Miasmatic Constitutional Homeopathy.

G. ACUTE DISEASES

(From Kent's Materia Medica and Repertory)

3.50 The typical picture of Natrum Muriaticum in Acute Diseases

In any symptom-field, there is a fraction (e.g. vertigo³/₁₀), which indicates that from the most characteristic Constitutional Pictures in relation to the symptom (denominator), the referring Constitutional Picture is classified in a specific position (numerator). For example, in the symptom vertigo, Natrum Muriaticum is third in relation to the ten most typical Constitutional Pictures.

Vertigo 3/10:

-from pregnancy⁴/exertion on
vision⁴/smoking⁴/alcohol³/psychological exertion

-morning rising on/waking on²

-objects seem to turn in a circle

-tendency to fall left⁴/forward

-<looking steadily/rising/walking

Headache 4/11:

-from excitement of emotions/anger/exertion of body/swamps/vision disturbances;
commencement²/during³/after² menses

-periodical, every 1/3/7 days; after sleep/waking/forenoon
10am-3pm

-with pain neck/flickering of colors/ashes of light/zig-zags
before eyes (Sulph, Psor)

-little hammers/as if in a vise/pulsating/blinding²/maddening

-<motion of eyes²/noise; >lying/pressure/sleep

Mouth 6/8:

-offensive³; salty taste³; salivation³/night²/from mercury²

Gums:

-inflammation³, swelling³, ulcers³, bleeding³, boils²,
fistula²

Tongue:

-swelling tip and under³, smooth², mapped², pale²,
burning²

-vesicles³/tip³; herpes²; apthae²

Constipation 3/6:

-day after day³

-dry skin/mucous³: inactivity³ but soft stool² that recede²
or hard stool

-ineffectual urging and straining³; incomplete³

Pain Back 7/12:

->lying/sitting pressing against something hard⁴/pressure³

CHAPTER 4

CONSTITUTIONAL PICTURE OF MEDORRHINUM

A. LECTURE 2007

- 4.1 Medorrhinum: the typical Sycotic Constitutional Picture
- 4.2 Sycotic characteristics of Medorrhinum
- 4.3 When the sycotic fetus affects their mother!
- 4.4 Sycotic influence in sexuality
- 4.5 Hereditary influence of sycotic Miasm
- 4.6 Tendency to excesses and abuses
- 4.7 Fellowship, sour taste and sea
- 4.8 Irascible; like a gale!
- 4.9 Don't confuse a person with their present Constitutional Picture!
- 4.10 The opposite of sophistication; straight talking and simple vocabulary
- 4.11 Easy money, showing off and womanizer
- 4.12 Tough guy, hard man, wide boy
- 4.13 A superficial "sex machine"
- 4.14 Sexual excesses and "misfire"
- 4.15 The sycotic vanity: the "hard man", the "tough guy", the "wide boy"
- 4.16 Robust and tolerable; doesn't care much about his health
- 4.17 "Nick the Greek"!
- 4.18 Sycotic Diseases

4.1 Medorrhinum: the typical Sycotic Constitutional Picture

During our first lecture, we have described Natrum Muriaticum as the typical Psoric Constitutional Picture. Today, we will describe Medorrhinum as the typical Sycotic

Constitutional Picture. In our next lecture, we will talk about Lachesis as the typical Syphilitic Constitutional Picture.

These three Constitutional Pictures will be the base upon which we will build our knowledge of other Psoric, Sycotic, and Syphilitic Constitutional Pictures. You see, according to the Universal Law of Hierarchy, our educational project will follow a step by step hierarchic line.

Medorrhinum as Constitutional Picture corresponds to the homeopathic medicine Medorrhinum. Its raw material comes neither from the Plant Kingdom nor from the Mineral Kingdom. Most homeopathic medicines come from minerals and plants but few ones, but not less important, come from the Animal Kingdom.

For example, Apis Mellifica comes from the venom of the common bee and Lachesis comes from the venom of the respective snake. Even fewer homeopathic medicines come from Man; we call these medicines “nosodes” from the Greek word “nosos” which means disease because they are prepared from disease “products” or “causes”. Medorrhinum is prepared from a solution of the urethral secretion of a patient suffering from gonorrhoeal urethritis. This solution, of course, is diluted hundreds and thousands of times, so in the end, there isn't any microorganism or disease material in homeopathic medicine. Don't forget that in vaccines, we do a similar thing; we prepare them from diluted bacteria or viruses which have caused human illnesses.

In order to understand the sycotic characteristics of Medorrhinum, we have to say a few things about Yin and Yang Theory or about Psoric and Sycotic Miasms. In Ancient Greece, Heraclitus and other philosophers referred to the Theory of Unity and Complementary Nature of Opposites. In Ancient China, philosophers have referred to the same thing by the Theory of Yin and Yang. Then, Homeopathy and Hahnemann referred to Psoric and Sycotic Miasms. Yin corresponds to the Psoric Miasm and Yang to the Sycotic

Miasm.

What are the characteristics of Yin? Yin corresponds to the characteristics of the element Earth: it is cold, slow, stable and condensed. Yang corresponds to the characteristics of the element Fire: it is hot, fast, unstable and thin.

We have already described the basic characteristics of the Psoric Yin Natrum Muriaticum individuals: They are very introvert, easily offended and suppress their anger; they are also conservative, attached to people and principles. Well, Medorrhinum, being Sycotic and Yang, is quite the opposite in many fields.

4.2 Sycotic characteristics of Medorrhinum

Let's begin the description of Medorrhinum individuals from their physical characteristics. They are usually hot people; at times, they may remind you of Sulphur because they may be intensely hot, especially in the case of kids. Medorrhinum children are always chased to wear their jacket, especially by their Lachesis mother. "Let me go", they shout. Finally, they wear that damn jacket and as soon as they are around the corner, they will take it off and run to play.

It's not that they are so hot, as an organism as Sulphur can be. It's because they are so active and restless as children that they are getting hot due to activity, while Sulphur is always hot, even at rest. At night, in bed, they are so restless; they keep changing positions and throw covers off the bed. Sulphur individuals, even in winter, want their feet out of the blankets because they are so hot; they burn; so they either take them out of the covers or they keep changing positions so as to find a cool place under them; their feet and body, literally radiate heat!

You may also find some Medorrhinum people taking their feet out of the blankets but not as often and

characteristically as Sulphur do. Medorrhinum individuals may even say that they are normal regarding temperature. Many times they can say, “I am an “all weather” guy, doctor; I don’t mind heat or cold; I can bear anything”. This expression, “I don’t mind anything” is a general characteristic of sycotic people and especially of Medorrhinum ones. They feel so strong; they feel that they can face anything that comes their way; they are like a “solid rock”; nothing can affect them; they are like an “all-weather chopper”, a Puma chopper. (laughs) They are strong enough to bear up everything. They are “easy riders”.

You can affirm that in all fields; let me give you an example of this from the field of sexuality. They are fans of the ancient Greek saying of philosopher Diogenes: “When the light is off, all women are the same!” (laughs) In other words, “just give me any woman!” or “anything will do!” (more laughs) The only thing they care is “to get laid” without any grumbling and fuss. They are people of quantity and diversion; not people of quality. They simply want to enjoy as much as possible from life. They are not selective types; they are so flexible; why should they bother with details?

So, they are “all-weather” people in terms of temperature; they may sweat a lot, especially the Medorrhinum kids, as Sulphur do, but as we have already said, this is due to their restlessness and action; you see they are so sycotic, so energetic. Their sweat doesn’t smell bad as in Sulphur’s case. At this point, we must say that there are two kinds of Sulphur: the sycotic one and the psoric one. Medorrhinum has much in common with the sycotic Sulphur.

4.3 When the Sycotic fetus affects their mother

They enjoy sleeping face down. Their overprotective Lachesis mother may say to them, “Stop sleeping like that;

you press your heart and lungs; how, on Earth, can you sleep like that!” But they keep doing it. Some overprotective mothers even go and change the position of their babies when they sleep; they think that it’s better for their baby to sleep on the sides or the doctor has said so.

That’s so wrong! Any person’s organism, by nature, knows best what suits them better! We are so faithless to Nature and God! We always think that we know better! Such a fallacy!

Sycotic Miasm is so strong and permeating by Nature, that a sycotic fetus may affect their mother during pregnancy. You may see a nonsycotic woman who never preferred sleeping face down, to change during pregnancy and start sleeping this way!

She is so astonished! “What’s the matter with me? I never slept this way!” The doctor strictly insists, “Don’t press your uterus; you may harm the child!” But, face down is the only position where she can enjoy a good sleep. The most astonishing thing is that, after delivery, things change back to her previous position of sleep.

You see, Sycotic Miasm is so strong and permeating because it’s a Yang Miasm, while Psoric Miasm is so weak; weak but very stable while Yang is so strong but on the other hand, so unstable, so fleeting, so changeable. You cannot fully understand everyday life and Constitutional Pictures if you ignore the deep knowledge of Miasms! It is impossible! That’s the reason why I call this method of diagnosis a Classical *Miasmatic* Constitutional Diagnosis. True Homeopathy can only be Miasmatic and Constitutional!

4.4 Sycotic influence in sexuality

We have already seen an example of how Sycotic Miasm can affect pregnancy. It can also affect sexuality and affairs, a

great deal. Such statements are not theoretical; it is an everyday clinical experience for any homeopathic doctor who has “eyes to see and ears to hear”.

Take for example a psoric Natrum Muriaticum young lady. She falls in love with a sycotic Medorrhinum womanizer guy. After some months or years, she may develop several sycotic diseases like anemia, fibromyoma, hyperthyroidism, herpes genitalia or relapsing vaginitis.

She comes to my office a complete wreck and I ask her, “Since when did this start?” “It’s been three years now” “Did anything change in your life three years ago?” “No, nothing... except that I am having an affair with Ted?” I don’t know Ted of course, but after a few questions about his Constitutional Picture and diseases, I am sure he is intensely sycotic and that his sycotic miasm definitely affected this psoric lady.

Of course, I ask as discretely as possible because if she understands why I am asking, it is really difficult to explain to her what is going on. I don’t have the right to interfere in her private life raising terrible dilemmas to her. Universal Laws forbid me to spoil her balance even if it is a miserable one.

If she is not ready to hear the truth and understand it, if she is not able to stand it, I haven’t got the moral right to interfere according to the Universal Law of Truth. This sycotic influence is so intense because a sexual relationship does not affect only the Physical Body but also the Etheric Body as well.

-What you have just said is so unbelievable and far-fetched!

-I know! But that’s how things are, whether we like it or not, whether we believe it or not. These are clinical observations done by me the last 30 years and by thousands of other colleagues in the last 250 years. Why are you astonished? If

food affects us a lot, if our companies affect us a great deal, then why can't that be true about sexual relations that are so intimate and so lasting?

The good and hopeful thing is that when we administer the proper sycotic homeopathic medicine for some time, then these kinds of influences and disorders go away and the woman is cured permanently without even breaking up with her partner.

But be careful! What I've previously said does not mean that whenever a woman has a relation with a sycotic man, she will always develop sycotic disorders. It is a fact that the influence is there all the time but, from my experience, only a few women reach the point of developing such kind of diseases.

4.5 Hereditary influence of Sycotic Miasm

Sycotic influence is so permeating that it can also affect heredity. If the father is sycotic, then the child has many possibilities to have sycotic characteristics either physically, ethereally or psychologically. If both parents are sycotic, then there is a great possibility that the child will have intense sycotic characteristics and will be predisposed towards sycotic diseases.

-Is this sycotic influence in a sexual relation working only in a good relation or in any relation?

-I will put it in another way; the more the woman loves and gives herself to her companion, the greater the influence is.

-Oh, my God! I am beginning to realize that I had such a sycotic influence from a relation of mine in the past that caused many problems to my urinary system.

-Not only homeopathic doctors have observed such influences. Allopathic urologists or gynecologists have also

observed that after a certain relation, a woman may start having relapsing urethritis or vaginitis. Of course, they tend to blame bacteria and fungi, but it is not a matter of microorganisms and infections.

It is the change of the Etheric Body of the woman through a sexual relationship that changed the local environment of the vagina and urethra and produced a fertile ground for the development of bacteria or fungi. First things, first: Changes happen from above downwards according to the Universal Law of Hierarchy.

However, allopathic doctors always focus exclusively on the Physical Body. They tend to run medical tests for both the woman and man and many times, although they find no excessive growth of bacteria in the man, they tend to give him antibiotics also “preventively, so as not to re-infect his wife”. But it is not a matter of bacteria! If bacteria were the primal cause of infections, then anytime a person came in contact with a certain pathogenic microorganism, then they would *a/ways* develop the corresponding infection. But this is not the case, even in “strongly pathogenic” bacteria.

It is a common thing for a prostitute to come in successive sexual intercourse with two or more men that are friends. She may have gonorrhoea, which is a very sycotic disease. But not all of them develop gonorrhoea. The one may not be affected at all, the other may develop a minor infection and the third may become seriously ill. You see, it’s not her Sycotic Miasm that makes the difference. It’s their own Sycotic Miasm and their state of Vital Energy that makes the difference and defines the outcome.

This outcome may develop in dramatic situations, if not treated properly, that is, deeply and naturally. For example, if a person’s gonorrhoea and future relapses are being suppressed by strong antibiotic treatment, then they may, after months or years, develop more serious disorders in deeper and more vital organs and systems. They may, for

example, develop chronic arthritis, rheumatic illnesses or heart diseases. We will discuss this Law of Suppression of Illness extensively in our lectures to come.

Can you see how theory and practice can be bound together in Homeopathy? You will also see how precious is not to learn just any Homeopathy, but the Homeopathy that I teach, that is, the Classical Miasmatic Constitutional Homeopathy. Without the knowledge of the Miasms and the Constitutional Pictures, Homeopathy is just another “Herbal Medicine”.

-Can a mother through her love to her children influence them with her Sycotic Miasm?

-No! No! Don't mix things up. Remember, you have to think hierarchically, according to the levels of the human being. You have to think in a holistic way. Your psychological attitude, your psychological behavior may set just an example for your children.

But that is a psychological communication and the children, as they grow up, have the chance to accept or deny it. Yet, in a sexual relationship, we have intimate etheric and physical communication and miasms can influence each other. I have to end this matter here and now because our main subject today is the constitutional picture of Medorrhinum. We will talk about miasms extensively in due time.

4.6 Tendency to excesses and abuses

Often, Medorrhinum individuals have saliva coming out of their mouth at night when sleeping. Mothers, often find a wet pillow in the morning when their children are influenced by the Medorrhinum constitution. This is a truer and more significant constitutional characteristic when we have to do with Mercury people; in fact, it happens almost every single

night, while in Medorrhinum case, it happens only twice or three times a week.

Medorrhinum, being very sycotic people, yang ones, have a great tendency towards plethoric tastes. They like intense experiences and activities in a plethoric way. They want “to taste life”, “to live”, “to enjoy life”. So they do not like any kind of restraint or any restraining rule such as that of a healthy diet. They can eat a great deal, drink quite a lot, smoke many cigarettes and even yield to drugs. From my experience, it is so wrong to believe that those who become drug addicts are weak, sensitive or seduced by bad guys. From my experience, 99% of those addicted to heroin and cocaine are strong sycotic individuals or strong syphilitic ones. Hashish addicts, on the contrary, can be, many times, psoric reserved kind of people, especially Sulphur individuals. Do you see again how Miasmatic Theory can be useful in understanding many everyday phenomena?

A Medorrhinum or sycotic individuals can say to themselves, “I am a solid rock; I have a strong organism; nothing can touch me; I am a tough man and a risky one; I am not a pussy! I am not afraid of alcohol, tobacco, and drugs. All these things that doctors and mothers say about “poisons” are bullshit; I’ve been smoking and drinking for years and nothing happened to me. What if I die five or ten years earlier? I am not afraid. We are all going to die after all! The important thing for me is to live happily and enjoy the most of my life”.

You see, their motto is: “Die satisfied, die full!” They will say to their wife, “What is this rubbish you brought me to eat? Brown rice and steamed vegetables! What do you think of me? Do I look to you like sheep? Go make some chops and shish kebab and bring a couple of beers/wine/ouzo and cut the crap! And take out of my sight this whole wheat bread, for God sake! Bring me that soft white bread to dip it in the rich sauce to please my tongue. Go! Go! Hurry up!” (laughs)

4.7 Fellowship, sour taste and sea

-Do Medorrhinum people like company and friends?

-You definitely hit the spot! They adore and enjoy big, noisy companies with much drink, food, tobacco, dancing, jokes, and flirting. They enjoy the sour taste, anything sour-like lemons, vinegar etc. In fact, they desire sour things at the third degree.

We employ three degrees in terms of intensity and frequency of a characteristic or symptom in homeopathic diagnosis. *The first degree is equivalent to a little above normal condition regarding intensity and frequency; the second degree is in the middle and the third degree means the top degree in terms of both intensity and frequency.*

What does this hierarchy mean in terms of desire for sour? I like sour in the first degree means that I like lemon, and I often use it in my food. Desire sour, second degree, is when I like all the sour tastes, I frequently eat them and tend to seek for them. At a third degree, I even prefer sour fruits such as damson plum and crab apple or unripe fruit instead of sweet ones; for example, unripe oranges.

Medorrhinum individuals are also fond of strong and peculiar tastes like pepper, spices, hot-chilly, Tabasco, spicy mustards, strong sauces, that is, yang tastes. Yang food really suits them; anything full of spices becomes yang; fried food tends to become yang while the water boiled or steamed food is more yin; meat is more yang than vegetables and that is the reason why many Medorrhinum individuals are meat lovers. It is a rare thing to find a Medorrhinum person to be vegetarian or one fan of healthy nutrition.

Another thing they really enjoy is the sea. They are crazy about it; they like it in the third degree. It is not only that they want just to be there or enjoy swimming and sports but

also just looking at it makes them feel better both physically and psychologically; it may even improve their physical symptoms and not only their general mood. That's not something peculiar; sea, compared to the mountain is yang as nature; it is more fluid, it has constant movement, it's more alive and restless.

Being intensely yang and sycotic, they tend to be very active and even risky. They enjoy all the conditions producing elevated adrenaline such as extreme sea sports, scuba diving, yachting, spear fishing, windsurfing, surfing, skydiving, planes, kayak, rafting, parachutes, climbing, bungee jumping, hunting, Tae Kwon Do, karate, martial arts, horse riding etc. Anything risky and dynamic suits them; it can make them feel alive.

4.8 Irascible; like a gale!

Natrum Muriaticum, being very psoric, is easily offended and gets angry but she doesn't express her anger. Medorrhinum, on the other hand, being very sycotic and yang is like a gale. Their anger comes unexpectedly, for no good reason, it is intense but fleeting which means that it easily goes off. What makes them angry? When their wife or mother are grumbling; they just can't stand grumbling, muttering and any kind of misery. They will say, "Give me a break, will you! Get off my back!" They can also be more vulgar, when angry, using expressions such as, "Fuck off! Stop busting my balls! Get off my back, will you!" Their favorite expression though is, "Get off my back!"

So they may say that to their mate, they may even hit their hand on the table or slam the door on leaving, or they may even slap their girlfriend and then rush to the nearest pub to get a drink with their pals; or they can take their motorbike or their super-fast car and gas it up so as to calm down. After an hour or so, they may come back calm and joyful and say, "Hey, baby, here I am! Give me a kiss."

If their mate or wife is a psoric Natrum Muriaticum, she will look at them astonished, embarrassed and hurt. They will go on as if nothing happened, "Oh, come on baby, let it go; don't make a big deal about it; you know, I love you, my little baby... you must admit that you were asking for it... but let's forget it now".

You see, they slapped her, they do not regret about it, as a Phosphorus guy would, and they want things to come back to normal immediately so as not to waste any further time from the enjoyment of life. So they will go on, saying, "My baby... you know I love you! Come to me and let's go out to have fun. I will take you to a nice place to eat, drink, dance and have fun until morning".

They may even bring flowers or a jewel with them in order to make up and get back together; not that they really believe in such romantic stuff, like Phosphorus, who is sycotic physically and in expression but psoric and romantic in terms of their ideas and morality.

Medorrhinum individuals simply know from experience, that if they do a romantic gesture, she will forgive them and things will return back to normal; they know that they can get their partner round in this way. Then their wife will think, "Silly me, he may be irascible and say and do things that hurt me, but on the other hand, he regrets because he loves me so much and cares about me... deep down he is sensitive and romantic."

They may even use sweet talking to wheedle her; not that they like such expressions; not that they do such a thing in a syphilitic manipulating way in order to take advantage of her; they are not syphilitic ones; they are sycotic; they just want things to return back to normal so as not to stop enjoying life.

They, simply, want to have sex again and they are so prompt and coarse that they may even speak openly, just

like that, "Come on, baby, I will make it up to you, let's go to bed and have crazy sex!" A Natrum Muriaticum wife explodes, "What kind of a man are you! Is this the only thing you have in mind? That's why you brought me flowers? I am such a fool! I thought you have regretted..." She throws the flowers away, locks herself in the bedroom and bursts into tears.

Then, they can lose their patience, get bored from this silly game of regret and making up to her, slam the door to go to the pub again shouting out, "Fuck you! You are just a stubborn bitch like all women! Why don't I go to a nice horn to pay and do my job without any grumbling of any sort! Women! They are all bitches!" (laughs)

Well, that's genuine Medorrhinum people! They do not do it on purpose. The only simple thing they want from life is to have fun without any grumbling, without too many responsibilities, and without the silly romantic stuff. They say to themselves and to their close pals, "Do I ask too much from a woman? I only want to get laid without any grumbling and attachments!" (more laughs)

At this point, someone could say that I am talking in a vulgar way and that a scientist and, especially a doctor, should never use such expressions. But I only try to imitate the real expression of each Constitutional Picture as it happens in everyday life. You see, for me, Science is to reprint reality as close as possible without any fear or prejudice.

-Do they often break things?

-Yes, they may, but not so often such as Stramonium, who is violent and out of any control. Nux Vomica, also, may break something when angry but not so often. Medorrhinum, as a rule, may hit their hand on the table, curse, slam the door and after five minutes or when come back home after an hour, they may say, "Come on, woman, you know me! Don't

argue with me when I get angry; just don't say anything; you know that in five minutes, things will get back to normal".

You see, they are telling the truth; that's what they are: a gale! If their wife loves them and lets her egoism out, then she will not be offended, will not take it personally and things will settle up more normally. That's what women of past times did. They used to say to themselves, "Let him burst. So what? In a few minutes, he will forget it and be even nicer wanting to make it up to me".

Nowadays, women tend to get involved, to feel offended and especially if they are Valeriana or Platina individuals, they may say to themselves, "Who does he think he is to dare behave to me like that! I will not let it go just like that! I want a divorce! I will revenge him!" (laughs)

4.9 Don't confuse a person with their present Constitutional Picture!

-Let me ask you something: is this the way you act in a company?

-What do you mean by that?

-I mean, do you say to yourself, "This is a Valeriana or a Natrum Muriaticum person. I must treat her in this way or in that way..."

-I must admit that this is an inevitable first stage when someone starts learning the truths of Homeopathy; they confuse the person with their present Constitutional Picture. Just as someone is not their clothes, so too, someone is not only their present Constitutional Picture.

If a woman wears a very sexy dress, this does not mean that she is a horn. On the other hand, if a woman is dressed conservatively so as to pretend a moral religious woman

and manipulate someone, this doesn't mean she is what she looks. Appearances can be deceiving most of the times and so can Constitutional Pictures.

Nevertheless, the Constitutional Picture that affects us at any time is not something accidental. It has to do with our past actions and our present will. But, still, it's not always a measure of our deeper qualities as people, as inner selves; it may also be something circumstantial.

We must not confuse our present Constitutional Picture with our Inner Self, with our Higher Intellectual Soul, our Consciential Soul, and our Individual Spirit. Constitutions affect only part of our Physical Body, Etheric Body, Sensorial Soul, and Intellectual Soul, that is, our External and Lower Self.

We should not confuse individuals with their present Constitutional Picture, in the same way, that we should not confuse individuals with their sex, race, religion, social status or economic status. *The only important characteristic of any person that counts, not only here in this earthy level but also in Heaven, is their moral quality; nothing else matters!*

There are, of course, differences between Constitutional Pictures; others are less imbalanced and others more imbalanced. For example, Hyoscyamus is generally more imbalanced than Phosphorus or syphilitic Lachesis is more imbalanced generally than psoric Sulphur. Even in the same Constitutional Picture, we may see great differences in its expression according to the person it influences.

You may see a Medorrhinum that has some high level and good qualities compared to a vulgar one. What I have described above is a vulgar Medorrhinum at their best. Many factors may change this picture to better or worse; cultural factors, self-improvement, religion, social and economic status, etc.

You may also find a Medorrhinum individual who is not irascible; who can be on the contrary, quite patient. They may say to themselves, “Let my bitch wife grumble; don’t pay attention to her; I don’t give a damn about her” and they go to the pub to meet their friends or go fishing or hunting.

However, if they finally get angry, then they can roar and curse and even throw and break things. But, after a short time, things return back to normal. Sometimes, they may blacklist you, not in the sense that they will be negative with you, but in the sense that they do not want any give and take with you; this is the “get off my back” behavior.

Phosphorus resembles a lot to a Medorrhinum person in terms of irascibility and “gale” behavior. But they get angry for different things: they usually get angry whenever they face injustice that concerns them, others or even strangers. They are like a gale too, but when they calm down, they feel bad about their behavior; if they realize that they are wrong, then they are so regretful and even apologize sincerely. Even when they are right, they feel that they shouldn’t react like that and may again apologize for their improper behavior.

Medorrhinum, on the other hand, does not apologize at all, or even when they apologize, they are quite superficial; they do not really mean it, although they are not really faking; they only want things to get back to normal so as to have fun again or to be calm again.

4.10 The opposite of sophistication; straight talking and simple vocabulary

You can’t say that they are tidy; sometimes, they are even sloppy but not as much as Sulphur who is sloppy in the third degree. Medorrhinum is yang and sycotic so, in terms of their expression, we expect them to be extrovert. When we

say extrovert in homeopathic diagnosis, we mean that they can talk about their personal problems to others.

Nevertheless, there is a variety of versions as to this characteristic, in the case of Medorrhinum; they may even seem to be introvert. They may not talk much about their personal problems and if they have a Lachesis woman, she may tell you, "For God sake, doctor, what kind of a man have I married?"

I don't ever remember discussing with him as normal married people do about their problems, about their children and about all things that trouble a couple and a family. He always says, "What's there to talk about? You keep bringing it up again and again; I've told you a million times; when the time comes, we will see what we will do; stop grumbling and analyzing!"

Don't confuse this attitude with introversion; He simply, doesn't like to analyze things and deal with theoretical or complex matters; he has an aversion for philosophy and sophisticated things; he also has an aversion to talking about everyday little burdens.

Instead, he will say, "Let's drop it, woman; go cook some of your delicious chops and bring me some beers; I am in the mood for fun". If he has a sexy wife, he will add: "and then we will rock the bed!" If he is bored with his wife after eating and drinking a lot, he will go straight to sleep or may go out to a mistress or to a horn.

You see, he is far away from being an intellectual guy; he is easily bored and tired of sophisticated things; he will say, "What's this crap; cut it out; Kafka and Wittgenstein and Nietzsche! What is this bullshit? Why don't you speak like normal people, plain and simple? Why do you deal with such boring matters? Why don't we talk about women and football and fun?"

If he is in a high-class gathering, where Lycopodium and Sulphur intellectual types philosophize about art or the meaning of life or metaphysical matters, he may not talk; he will look at them, shake his head and think, "How can they be so boring?"

His field is whatever has to do with fun. His company is a company of fun; they will eat and drink a lot; dance a lot; flirt a lot; have sex a lot; stay awake having fun until morning; do risky, competitive and manly stuff. Why should we bother with theories and burdens when life is so short and full of worries?

In another version, he may seem very extrovert; even talk about personal things out in the open; He may talk about the chick he has sent back to her mother because she was "busting his balls" being very jealous. He can add, "I am a free man; I never stand such womanly behaviors". Or he may talk with pride about his new beautiful chick, his latest conquest and how good he is in bed with her!"

In another version, he may seem introvert because he avoids talking about his personal problems, simply because he doesn't consider anything as a problem or because he finds no meaning in discussing it; nothing is going to change by talking about it; talking won't solve anything; that's his attitude.

A sycotic Sulphur also may have the same attitude. His talkative Lachesis wife will start grumbling about little everyday family matters, "Our boy got a D in Mathematics; he never sits down to read; all day he is hanging out with his pals. What kind of a father are you? Why don't you scold him? You've never grounded him?"

He may say, "Give him a break, woman! What if he is not good at school? Why should all students go to University? As of tomorrow, he will stop school and come with me to my job, to become a plumber. He will earn some good money

right away; not after ten years!” His wife will burst, “How can you say such a thing about our son? I want him to become a doctor or a lawyer for whom we will be proud to society.” If he is bored and wants to stop her grumbling, he will turn to his son and say: “Come here, you, naughty boy! From now on, you will be a good boy and start studying hard! OK?” “OK, dad!” “End of discussion, woman! Now, can we eat in peace? There’s a football game on TV in twenty minutes from now... have we got beers in the fridge? Quickly lad! Go do your homework and come to watch the game!” (laughs)

You see, he doesn’t really want to scold him, he just wants to shut his wife’s big mouth so as to eat in peace and watch the game in peace! (more laughs)

4.11 Easy money, showing off and womanizer

As we’ve already said, Medorrhinum is not an intellectual guy, so he doesn’t like intellectual professions. He is fond of jobs from which he will earn easy money and enjoy at the same time; he likes night jobs like running a pub, being a DJ, working at a cafeteria, being a security guard or policeman at night duty guard. Not only does he like staying awake at night but he can stand it quite effortlessly.

His dream is to have a business with easy money, fun, and chicks: Pubs, cafeterias, being owner of a discotheque, pimp, sea sports, extreme sports teacher, lifeguard, gym trainer, martial arts trainer, scuba diving teacher, owner of a summer club and not working the rest of the year, etc.

He also likes professions with nice uniforms so as to show off to girls: policeman, navy officer, pilot, formula-one driver, army special forces etc. He likes showing off his muscles and his strong, robust body so as to have success in women; he is the typical superficial womanizer; the one-night stand type! He will definitely avoid becoming a

healthy diet professional or a serious writer, but he may write a book about his adventures in the tropic lands and about his extreme journeys or about his success in martial arts. If you ask a Medorrhinum kid what he wants to become when he is a grownup, he will say with pride, "I want to be a football player" or "I want to be a policeman".

You see, he wants to have fame, easy money, and women or a nice uniform to show off to women!" (laughs). Or he may want to become a car mechanic or motorbike mechanic so as to have the best car in town, full of accessories, with bright colors and the fastest engine, roaring through the streets, showing off to chicks.

If he is bored of school, he will turn to something quick and easy that doesn't need much studying; he will become a plumber, a taxi driver, a truck driver, a technician of any kind; fewer studies, more manual work, simple stuff.

4.12 Tough guy, hard man, wide boy

Does he have any fears? I don't think so! He is fearless and even risky. If he is a kid and is afraid of something, he will not admit it for the fear or humiliation. He is the tough man, the hard man, the wide boy of the company. He likes to be called a tramp, a free spirit, an easy rider, a womanizer. He will not act like this so as to manipulate others and achieve certain egoistic goals; he is not a syphilitic guy; he is simply sycotic; he wants to show off, have success in women, show manly behavior and have fun. He will play practical jokes to others, especially when young; not to hurt others; he is not syphilitic; his jokes may be coarse and not sophisticated; he may even humiliate someone but just for the fun; a rough fun. Then he may take his victim by the hand and say, "Let's forget it; let's have some fun; pals again; let's shake hands!" He will definitely make fun of a teacher and show off in the classroom; he is a wild boy who doesn't give a damn about grades and studies or about the future; he

wants to enjoy the present day.

He will be a very good athlete; he has the muscles to do it, he is competitive, full of energy and wants to show off to girls. Of course, he will not choose tennis or ping pong; he will choose football, basketball, rugby, soccer, martial arts, weightlifting, bodybuilding, rustling etc. He may even become a dancer but never a ballet dancer, of course! He will choose something manly like Latin dances so as to show off himself as a Latin lover or he may choose traditional male dances.

4.13 A superficial “sex machine”

When it comes to sex, he is shallow, superficial; he focuses on the physical, and sensual level of sex without much of emotions and romance; he is not fond of commitment and attachments; he is definitely not in favor of monogamy. There is a Greek song that says, “I will fly from one canary to another...” that suits him perfectly.

He cannot tolerate jealousy and grumbling but he likes to cheat his partner; if she happens to find it out, then he will either deny it courageously or he may angrily say, “Give me a break, will you! I am a man! What did you expect? So, what! I cheated! Big deal! It was just a one-night stand! That doesn’t mean anything. Am I not here again with you? Don’t I bring money to this house, to you and our children? What do you want for God sake? It simply happened! Stop busting my balls and let’s go on.”

He is such a womanizer; he has his way with women; he is so flexible with his behavior until they go to bed or until he is bored and wants a new woman. Then he may become coarse and vulgar and she may be very disappointed in him. She will be very hurt because in order to get laid he can be

very romantic, promising and full of love.

He just can't help it; he is so full of desire and libido; he wants prompt and quick satisfaction, here and now. After he has satisfied, he doesn't want any further romantic gestures, embracing and kisses. He has been pleased and now he wants to be alone; he may want to watch football on TV or hang out with his pals; enough done, enough said!

In general, he cannot put up with sentimental dialogues like, "Do you love me?", "How much do you love me?", "Prove to me that you love me!", "Why didn't you remember our anniversary? You don't love me anymore!", "When we get old, will you still love me?" (laughs)

All such romantic things simply get on his nerves. He can say to himself, "Gosh, if anytime we have sex she is going to bust my balls, it ain't worth it!" He wants simple things such as, I have the desire, we get laid, end of story until next time!

He likes to be a womanizer; he likes to have the fame of a womanizer; a coarse womanizer; an unsophisticated one; he will never be a Don Juan with sophisticated manners. Nevertheless, if in order to have sex with a sophisticated woman with whom he has to be romantic, playful and sophisticated, he will definitely give it a shot, although it is not his field. If he is a villager or a low-class guy, then he will be so kitsch! He will have that heavy and coarse golden necklace or bracelet like gypsies do, or in older times, that golden tooth... (laughs)

His shirt will be well unbuttoned so as his hairy, manly chest to be exposed; preferably, no sleeves in order to exhibit his muscles gained at the local gym. Tight jeans so as to show his bulging genitals; a large, manly, sportive wrist watch; very well combed; long hair preferably with braid, modern hair look with too much fixing gel or if he is a little bold, then a clean-shaven head; three days unshaven, modern

manly face or a great manly moustache or beard.

He likes so much to show off to women; not a sophisticated exhibition though but a rather coarse and at times kitsch one. If he or his dad has enough money, he will buy an expensive manly motorbike suitable for races or motocross, at least over 1000cc, or a Harley; if it is a car, then cabriole will do nice or a brand new sportive Mercedes or BMW or a huge Jeep; all these full of kitsch accessories.

He will drive through the streets of the neighborhood, stepping on the gas and letting go so as to exhibit his strong engine, CD player volume full, shaking the car and the glasses of the windows of the neighborhood, a roaring exhaust, and too much manly perfume. (laughs)

4.14 Sexual excesses and “misfire”

He has such a great tendency for sexual excesses; so it is not a rare thing, although usually a “sex machine”, to find himself in a situation of “misfire”; he failed to get it up; loose erection or no ejaculation; a blackout! Oh, what a hell! What a disaster! What a humiliation for his manhood! You see, it’s a normal thing to happen especially if you have drunk too much or not slept for days having fun, again and again, going through women like water.

He rushes to the doctor. He usually has no good relation with doctors since he is such a “rock” concerning physical condition and health, but now the doctor is his savior. He says to the doctor, “I don’t mind what it will cost, I don’t mind any side effects; just give me something to have a normal hard-on; give me Viagra, give me anything! I am so dead as a man if I don’t get well!”

-I liked the word “misfire” so much... (laughs)

-I try to talk his way, to talk in a sycotic manner so as to give you the proper picture; many of the expressions used are not mine; they suit the case, that is, they are expressions of Medorrhinum patients at my office; this way of describing will be done also for all other Constitutional Pictures. You see, Homeopathy, as taught by me, has been born from everyday life experience and not in a laboratory or in an academic amphitheater.

-What's a Medorrhinum woman like?

-We will talk about it later on; for the present, let me say a few more things about Medorrhinum men. As already said, Medorrhinum individuals are usually men; it's predominantly a male Constitutional Picture. As said, Medorrhinum goes to the doctor terrified from his misfire saying, "Oh doctor, I am dead; what do I do with my woman/chick? I am so humiliated; there will be a rumor in the streets; Ted is a "fag"! (laughs) He can't get it on! He is finished as a man! Please do anything!"

If the doctor tells him to be patient, then he will freak out; "What on Earth do you tell me, doctor! Are you joking? I don't know what you will do; do anything you can: an operation, transplantation... anything drastic and prompt (laughing). The greatest fan of Viagra, especially at old age, is Medorrhinum and sycotic guys. He so much wants to be "back in action".

There are three main Constitutional Pictures that rush to the doctor for sexual function problems. Apart from Medorrhinum, a second Constitutional Picture that rushes to the doctor or sexologist, but in a shy and discrete manner, is Lycopodium; he will first check out on the web or in the Yellow Pages so as to find the most suitable and famous doctor since he is so intellectual and such a "searching" guy.

He will be polite and hesitating to speak about his “serious problem”. He usually suffers from “early ejaculation” or secondary with “loose erection”. He will try to use scientific terms and show that he has already read enough about it in scientific books and certainly on the web; he is so cultured and sophisticated; so intellectual!

He has a “misfire” for the opposite cause compared to Medorrhinum. He is such a coward and anxious with women; he has that great fear that he will not function normally and meet his obligations towards a woman as a normal man should; he is so anxious “to please her first” and then to please himself; she must “come” first or they must come together “as sexual books dictate”.

He covers his fear of failure with a veil of culture, politeness, and sophistication. He is a sensitive, romantic guy; he is not a vulgar guy just caring only for his own satisfaction; he definitely cares about his mate and wants to please her; she is not just a sex object to him; they have to have psychological communication first and then to have sex.

So if he has an early ejaculation, he is so lost! He will try to make it up to her by helping her to masturbate or he will try to prolong the “preliminaries” so as to ensure that she will definitely come before him, or even without him. You see, “the client comes first”! (laughs)

Due to his fear of failure or malfunction and since he is such an intellectual guy, he starts reading dozens of sexual manuals and textbooks or practices special techniques like Tantric Yoga. You see, he interferes intellectually to an autonomic function like sexuality at the physical level and messes things up. That’s why he has early ejaculation or loose erection; he worries so much about functioning normally that he spoils the normal procedure wanting to have full control.

This goes for all autonomic functions; for all physical functions that are controlled by the Autonomic Nervous System, i.e. urination, defecation, heart function, respiration etc. You must not interfere intellectually and you must never try to give orders like, “I must have an erection now!” or “I must have defecation now!”

That’s what Nux Vomica does with her stool; she is such a person of order, so stiff and uptight, so in favor of the program. For that reason, she wants her intestines to work “regularly” and “have a stool every morning” “as it should be”. So she goes to the toilet every morning at seven o’clock sharp and “orders” defecation by pressing her bowels to function.

These enforced contractions spoil the autonomic function of the bowels and cause spastic constipation. When having to do with autonomic functions, there is a law that must not be violated: The Law of Reverse Effect. The more one interferes with their mind demanding control, the more they have the reverse effect.

So you see, a vicious circle sets in. Next time he will “have sexual intercourse”, he is so stressed that he increases the possibility of malfunction. If he fails to function normally and “please” his mate several times, then he may become desperate and even end the relation finding a fine and sophisticated excuse so as not to feel bad and so as not to let rumors spread, about his sexual incapability.

You see, now how different a Constitutional Picture can be from another one? Contrary to a Medorrhinum person, Lycopodium will attend a specialist after much research. He will be shy and sophisticated and can say to them, “I have done some research and I think I suffer from early ejaculation. What’s your scientific opinion about it? Upon what do you base your diagnosis? What are the criteria? I have read this and that. Is there any further bibliography on the subject? What do statistics and researches say about it?

Can it be healed?

Is there any pathology to it or is it strictly psychosomatic? Do I have to run any tests and examinations about it? Did you meet other similar cases? What was the prognosis of those cases?" You see, before going to the doctor, he has already done his "bibliographic research" and tried several techniques so as to solve his problem. The more he interferes intellectually, the worse it gets.

Phosphorus is another Constitutional Picture that may consult a doctor for suffering from "misfire". His problem is not so much early ejaculation but usually, it is a loose erection or no erection at all. It is a sycotic Constitutional Picture like Medorrhinum but only in terms of physical and etheric level and way of expression. Regarding their ideas and moral attitude, they are definitely psoric.

They are very active sexually; they have an active libido, but they want emotion and love to accompany sex; they are truly sensitive, sincere and emotional; they fall in love truly and easily; they are so giving to their mate and not only. They want to experience romance and "the great love". They want "the whole package". That is the reason why they are so stressed when they cannot please their mate.

Back to Medorrhinum now. They are so active sexually and so fond of excesses that their attitude towards sex can take several different varieties such as a sex machine, fond of orgies, homosexual (mainly the predominant type), a lesbian (mainly the predominant type), transsexual etc.

Either a manly sex machine or a homosexual man or a lesbian, they will not have any hesitation to talk about their sexual preferences and even be proud about it or even show off; you see, they are so sycotic, so yang! For them, sex, apart from being a pleasure, is also a means of exhibition, a sport, a field of competition, something they are proud of.

4.15 The sycotic vanity: the “hard man”, the “tough guy”, the “wide boy”

Medorrhinum individuals are yang after all; they feel strong; they are like a “rock”; they have self-confidence; they are “cool”; they don’t give up easily; they are not stuck with anything. Their self-confidence hasn’t got to do with intellectuality as in Lycopodium or in Platina or in Sulphur cases. They have the sycotic vanity of the wide boy, the hard man, the tough guy or the “absolute” male.

Hyoscyamus individuals have an insane vanity; they are deranged psychologically; they are psychotic. They may think they are God or great scientists! Platina has a syphilitic vanity; the absolute vanity; if she is a woman, she thinks of her as “the Queen”; she is the best, the most beautiful, the “femme fatal”, the first, the top, the smartest, the number one.

Lachesis syphilitic vanity has to do with her cunningness, her active and quick thinking, her ability to manipulate others; she is a crafty old fox. She manages to handle others and do things her own way. She is so flexible and so able to set up an intrigue; so able to lie; so capable of faking.

Lycopodium vanity has to do with their amount of knowledge and their culture; with their sophisticated manners; with their intellectuality; with their spirit; their ability to have original ideas; their fluency in discussion; their cultivation; their polite manners; their radical ideas; their scientific knowledge; their artistic knowledge.

Sulphur vanity has to do with their ability to philosophize. They are superficial philosophers though. They are the “dirty, ragged philosophers” as Kent calls them; the crazy scientists; the great innovative inventors; the eccentric or non-conservative artists; the anarchic philosophers; they

think they have a deep understanding of all matters; they think they do know although they have done only a superficial reading or research.

They have got crazy and strange conceptions and original ideas; they can think “out of the box”. Yet, when it comes to the application of their ideas, things remain theoretical; they are so bad at organizing things or at applying theory in practice. They can say with such confidence: “I know! I have studied in the “Streets’ University” and I know everything about life; all politics are crooks. You cannot fool me with your theories. I know!”

Medorrhinum has a pure sycotic vanity. He is the sex machine, the absolute male, the tough guy, the wide boy, the hard man. He is the “rock” in terms of strength and stamina; he is a very good handyman; he can tolerate any weather conditions, he can drink tons of alcohol and smoke tons of tobacco without any problem; he is so sportive and so manly. If anybody disputes his manhood or good name, then he is “a dead man”.

4.16 Robust and tolerable; he doesn't care much about his health

He feels so strong and fit that he is not afraid of illnesses and bacteria; that is the reason why he rarely visits a doctor; he won't do blood tests and examinations; he is not fond of systematic treatment or healthy nutrition. If he has a pain, he will get a painkiller just to go on with his work or fun; he doesn't care whether it has side effects or not, as long as it stops his pain. His wife pushes him to go and check his cholesterol and blood pressure. He says, “Get off my back, woman; I feel fine; I've got nothing”.

If the doctor prescribes a complicated treatment that needs patience and a lot of pills, one in the morning, half midday, two in the evening, etc., he will ask them, “Can you give me

one shot or all drugs together so as not to have to remember to take all these drugs?”

He will take one or two capsules of antibiotics just to control his high fever and as soon as he feels better, he will neglect to do the whole five days of treatment although he knows this isn't right. He will take a Viagra so as “to do the job” and won't bother if his doctor forbade it due to his heart condition. “Let me die happy and like a man” he will say joking; in fact, he means what he says; it's not a matter of speech.

He may have cancer or serious heart failure and his doctor is explicit, “Cut drinking and smoking right now or you will die!” Then he will say “yes” just to avoid his doctor's grumbling and he will continue as before. But he may even answer back, “Doctor, I am going to die anyway. What if I die in one week or in one year? Let me die happy. I don't like when told, “stop this and stop that”. He may also get scared at first, but then after a few days, he will return to his normal life.

His wife will grumble and shout. A form of a dialogue between them can be like that:

-Get off my back woman! It's my life!

-You will die and leave me alone with three children to raise.

-So, that's the only reason you care?

-What kind of a man are you? You are so insensitive!

If she insists and keeps grumbling, he will say, “Ok, Ok” and will do all forbidden things whenever he is alone. His motto is, “What the heck! We've got only one life and it is so short! We must enjoy it as long as it lasts!” To be precise, it's not a philosophical attitude; it's a matter of yielding to his physical urges and needs.

He isn't the philosophical type. Ideologies, principles, and

rules are not his fields to express himself; what does matter to him is to stay a wide boy and have fun, to be an easy rider, a cool guy, a trustworthy friend. Whenever it comes to friendship, he will say, "You say you need thirty thousand euro; take it and give it back whenever you can. And don't say a word about papers and signs or I will kick your butt; aren't we men of our word? So, don't insult me!"

4.17 "Nick the Greek!"

All inquiries about morality, future life and saving one's soul seem to him so incomprehensible, so strange and theoretical, so stupid, so boring that he doesn't bother dealing with it. He just cares to live his life; to have sex and enjoy life. If he wants to seduce a pretty girl, he may use, apart from showing off his manly body and his cabriole, several superficial slogans like, "Gosh! You are a goddess!" "I am struck by lightning!" "You are the most beautiful woman I've ever seen!" "Gosh, you are so hot!"

It reminds me of the picturesque "traditional" Greek womanizer that we call him "Nick the Greek!" He goes around with his cabriolet and his gold watch, has learned five words in English and with his terrible accent, he says to the beautiful female tourist: "Me buy you drink" (laughs). He will take her to the most expensive pub or tavern, or will buy her souvlaki and beer or even a present and then. he will pop up the final phrase: "Baby, you, me, sex together!" (more laughs)

Sometimes, he is so honest and direct to his intentions. He thinks, "She accepted me offering her a meal, drinks, and presents. Now it's a pay time; she has to get laid with me! Who does she think I am? A sucker?" That's his straight attitude. He is the young villager that will have sex with the high blond Swedish girl just to show off himself to the local society.

He doesn't care about her religion or race as long as she is good at bed and beautiful to show around; if she is also rich, things can get better; if she doesn't grumble and she is cool, even better; he may even marry her; he doesn't have any problem to do so.

-What do you mean when you say he is an "easy rider"?

-I mean he is cool; he is relaxed; he has no big attachments to usual everyday things; he is strong enough to survive with the least effort; he can adapt to any situation emerged; he doesn't have strict principles; he follows the stream of life, always taking care to enjoy it.

This doesn't mean that he will be slimy or a creep; he is not the man that bends to authorities; he may even give his life so as not to lose his freedom or so as not to be considered coward or "pussy". It isn't that he is the conscious patriot that dies for a purpose; he simply resists promptly and directly to any suppression so as not to be considered a coward.

So, you will never find him as a fanatic follower of a political party or of any religion; he is definitely a football or basketball fan or he is obsessed with fun! You may, of course, see a Medorrhinum taxi driver make the sign of the cross when passing near a church, but at the next corner, he may curse Jesus or Mother Mary when someone blocks his way with his car. Or he may go to the church with his family on Sundays, as it is a custom, but if the priest grumbles to him about money donation, he may say, "Shut up, you, old goat, you bloody priest; haven't you had enough!"

4.18 Sycotic Diseases

-Are there any Medorrhinum children?

-Definitely! A lot of kids are Medorrhinum due to inheritance and later on, they turn into other Constitutional Pictures.

These sycotic kids have a tendency to sycotic diseases such as asthma, eczema, allergies, hypertrophic states like fibromyoma, fig-warts, warts or ovarian cysts, hyperthyroidism, herpes genitalia, gonorrhoea, arthritis, relapsing urine infections, relapsing vaginitis, relapsing colds etc.

If someone has eczema and suppresses it with repeated dosages of cortisone, then after some time, this patient may develop a more inner disease like allergic rhinitis or asthma. If sycotic gonorrhoea is suppressed, then it may take the form of more inner diseases namely arthritis or heart disorders. Sycotic children are, most of the time, hyperkinetic, irascible and disobedient. A very strong sycotic inheritance may lead someone to mental retardation.

Ending my presentation of Medorrhinum, I would like to point out one thing: What's really important is to give you the *essence*, the main idea of a Constitutional Picture. If this is achieved, then you will be able to foretell how a subject influenced by this Constitution will think, feel and behave; and that is a wonderful knowledge and plus a very useful one in the Homeopathic Diagnosis and Treatment.

It is very wrong to focus on memorizing some "keynote" symptoms and prescribe accordingly; it is also a hopeless thing to try to memorize thousands of specific, local, physical symptoms; it is useless. What matters is the essence, the whole picture, the "heart" of a Constitutional Picture, its fingerprints. And that is the principal aim of the Classical Miasmatic Constitutional Homeopathy I teach you. Thank you and have a good night!

B. HIERARCHICAL DESCRIPTION

4.19 Sycotic, materialistic philosophy

4.20 Lack of moderation and tendency for excesses

4.21 Sexual Lust

4.22 The sycotic vanity of the “wide boy”

4.23 Sycotic irritability

4.24 Sycotic Physical Characteristics and predispositions

4.25 Constitutional Diagram of Medorrhinum

4.19 Sycotic, materialistic philosophy

Medorrhinum, as Constitutional Picture, is the typical representative of Sycotic Miasm. Both his physical and psychological characteristics, as well as his expression are strongly sycotic. So, it is an expected thing, to have Lust as his main Basic Passion, while Anger comes second.

While Lycopodium and Sulphur are Intellectual Constitutional Pictures because they influence the Intellectual Soul a great deal, Medorrhinum could be called a “Sensorial” Constitutional Picture as it mainly affects the Sensorial Soul. That is the reason why Medorrhinum individuals are in such a direct relation to the needs and urges of their Body.

Their “philosophy”, if we can use such a term, is characteristically earthly, material, grounded to earth, realistic, direct; close to animal level. Medorrhinum individuals live “here and now”. Their motto could be, “YOLO: You Only Live Once; don’t waste it; enjoy it to the maximum; use it before you lose it!” They do not have any attachments to ideologies, theories, philosophies, religions or any kind of intellectual structures. Their tendency is simply to “live their life, here and now, to the maximum”.

They do not give a damn about things like, “Is there life in other planets?”, “Is there life after death?”, “Does God exist?”, “What is the meaning of life?” etc. They are far from being the philosophical and intellectual type of people. Definitely, they are not interested in talking about Morality or Ethics or they can get bored to death with matters regarding culture and civilization. Besides, they do not care

about the past or the future or Humanity or the Universe in general but they do care about here and now.

They don't seek "the meaning of life" or "the mission of a human being"; they don't spoil their life in a struggle for money, power or fame although they enjoy spending uncontrollably money for pleasures of any kind: food, drink, tobacco, drugs, clubbing, parties and of course sex.

They like to be famous, to be rock stars, famous DJs, famous rally drivers, porn stars, famous athletes of extreme sports etc. On the contrary, they have no desire to serve "noble causes". Besides, they have no attachment to any relationship with anyone or even to their close relatives. In general, they have no attachment to institutions such as family, community, country or religion.

Their relationship with all the above intellectual things is shallow and superficial because their main attachment concerns a lower level, that is, the Sensorial Soul and the Body. Their aim is to satisfy their present physical needs and urges. They have the capacity to enjoy these needs and urges in a direct, intense and plethoric way.

Being intensely sycotic, they are satisfied only superficially and only for a while; so they seek satisfaction again and again. Their orgasm comes easily and when that happens, the way they express themselves can be intense and noisy but their saturation is incomplete, shallow and temporary. That's the reason why they have the tendency to develop the Basic Passion of Lust.

They lack a complete and higher saturation in all levels: The Physical, the Etheric, the Sensorial, the Intellectual and the Consciential one. Their basic passion of Lust leads to Sisyphean task; leads to a dead end.

These sycotic characteristics go for all their autonomic physical functions and urges: hunger, thirst, urination,

defecation, and sexual function. We can find the same characteristics also in nonautonomic functions like muscular function, sleep and speech; in fact, all their expressions are sycotic.

Let's take, for example, the function of hunger. When Medorrhinum individuals get hungry, then they want to be satisfied promptly and intensely. They usually have a strong appetite and eat hastily.

They enjoy their food, they like strong tastes and highly seasoned food, they adore sour taste and use a lot of lemon juice or vinegar; they even prefer sour fruit or unripe fruit. They are also fond of salt, spices, rich sauces, tidbits, strange appetizers, chops and sausages. They are definitely meat-lovers and they have a definite tendency for yang food.

They enjoy barbeque, adding to their food much oil, lemon, salt, pepper, ketchup, mayonnaise, chilly etc. On the contrary, they are not at all fond of healthy food or vegetables cooked on steam or boiled food without any sauce or spices.

They just cannot follow strict diets and healthy nutrition; they do not eat just to live; they live just to eat, only to enjoy life in any possible way; they are fans of pleasure. Their motto is, "Grasp life and squeeze it like an orange to the maximum; enjoy its juices; so what, if you die ten years earlier!"

4.20 Lack of moderation and tendency for excesses

So, they tend to ignore moderation and live a life full of excesses and debauchery. They drink a lot and smoke a lot; they tend to drink strong alcoholic drinks like vodka, whiskey, and tequila or they drink beer as if water; they can smoke two or three packets of cigarettes a day or they may

smoke cigarettes without a filter. No way are they going to smoke those light, “feminine” cigarettes.

They lack any kind of moderation or self-control; they have no relation with self-discipline; they despise rules and principles that restrain them from enjoying life, that is, from indulging in all kinds of excesses.

This lack of moderation and their tendency to consider themselves tough guys, often, drives them into drugs, soft or hard ones. For the same reason, they have the tendency to yield to several other passions like gambling, horse racing, casino, boxing, hunting, fishing, diving, extreme sports, car racing etc. They do all these without any moderation and self-control; they are so passionate due to lack of saturation, that is, due to superficial, incomplete and temporary satisfaction.

4.21 Sexual Lust

They have the same attitude towards sex; sex is maybe the most important thing in their life! But, what kind of sex? They certainly do not have the psoric emotional sensitivity of Natrum Muriaticum; nor do they have the intellectual attitude of Lycopodium.

Medorrhinum individuals do not fall in love in a romantic way. They are not the kind of romantic guy. They simply like to get laid; clear and simple; no attachments, no spiritual contact, no intellectual communication, no emotional exchanges; just to enjoy sex; just for fun.

But don't think even for a minute that they have bad intentions or that they have such an attitude for any other hidden purpose, for example, to dominate as syphilitic individuals do. They have neither the intellectuality of a psoric person nor the dominating tendency of a syphilitic one. They are simply superficial; the only thing they do care

about is to have fun, to enjoy the moment without any romance and attachments.

They don't write poems for their mate; they are neither romantic nor shy. Definitely, they are not in favor of monogamy and they are not stable in a relationship. They can cheat on their mate. They like changing companions; the more, the better; quantity over quality! They prefer superficial and "free" relations; no commitment; no attachment; no strings. They are not the best fans of the institution of marriage and family and certainly, as I have said before, they are not the best fans of monogamy.

However, this attitude has nothing to do with any kind of philosophy and ideology that they have reached after considerate intellectual work of their own. They are not that complicated or sophisticated; they are earthly people. They have strong desires, which they simply want to satisfy. Anything that prevents them from enjoying sex without complications is their enemy. They simply act at the lower levels; the physical and etheric ones. Their Intellectual Soul is affected strongly by their Sensorial Soul.

They are such pleasure seekers; big spenders; they live it up! They do hate any responsibilities or obligations that restrict their tendency for pleasure, for enjoyment. As in all their physical functions, they also have no moderation or limitations in sex.

They are prone to excesses; they lack any kind of limits' distinction. If he is a man raised with low culture, he will have no problem going from one house of prostitution to another. If she is a woman with low culture, she has no problem to go through men like water or to offer her body in exchange for money or just for the fun of the "game".

However, a man raised with high cultural standards and living in a society of such standards will definitely have a different sexual attitude. But, even then, he will be a

womanizer; he will have the tendency for one-night stand relations, for free relations without romance and commitment; the more, the better!

At this point, some of the readers may think that I am in favor of one Constitutional Picture and against another; that I tend to judge Constitutional Pictures and, moreover, people influenced by them. That is so wrong! I have many times outlined a simple fact in my books: Constitutional Influences are by nature negative influences, imbalances. Causes of psychological and physical illness.

Of course, some Constitutional Influences tend to cause greater imbalance and some lesser, but still, they are all negative influences. Furthermore, I have many times claimed that Constitutional Influences are external influences and not our real Internal Self. So, in no way, am I negative towards a person that is influenced by a certain Constitution.

My effort is to inform people about these negative influences and advise them to get rid of them if they want to become healthy physically and happy psychologically. My effort is to help them to free themselves from the fallacies caused by Constitutions and come in touch with their Inner Selves. *Just as there are no good and bad attachments, so too, there are no good and bad Constitutional Influences, good and bad Constitutional Pictures.* All attachments are bad and all Constitutional Pictures are bad! Clear-cut!

4.22 The sycotic vanity of the “wide boy”

A great characteristic of Medorrhinum is his sycotic vanity that takes the form of the hard man, the wide boy, the tough guy. He is proud of being such a kind of man. It is a genuine sycotic characteristic. He has so much energy, he is so strong and energetic, so yang physically and psychologically.

He thinks he can do anything; he feels good whenever his energy flows quickly. Whenever he does things and especially risky things. He is full of life only when his adrenaline is high; he is definitely the “adrenaline guy”. That’s the reason why he is so fond of extreme sports. While a psoric person feels good at stability and small energy changes, a sycotic person feels good when in motion and action, when in the flowing of energy.

He has a yang body type; strong, thick, wide with heavy bones; strong and plethoric muscular system; able for heavy work and strong motions although not for long; he is so full of energy, so energetic; always in motion.

Medorrhinum kids are vivid, hyperkinetic, never tired, never sitting still; they refuse to go to bed because they want to prolong daytime and activity. When they have spent their energy to the maximum and a minute before collapsing, they go to bed and become asleep in seconds. Before that point, they have played a lot, shouted a lot, run about a lot.

They prefer activities that are easy, prompt, temporary, quick, noisy, physical and, above all, pleasant; they aren’t intellectual whatsoever; their strong point is their strong physical condition and their endless energy; that’s why they tend to build, for themselves and others, the image of the strong man, the tough guy, the fearless wide boy.

They are so energetic when it comes to what they like and so lazy, bored and negative to what they dislike. They tend to become rebellions, uncontrolled and independent; they just cannot stand any kind of harness; instead, they want to become the chief of the “gang”, the first wide boy of the company.

The Medorrhinum kid is the exact opposite of the Lycopodium kid. Medorrhinum is vivid, wild, mischief, risky, fond of adventures but so superficial intellectually. Lycopodium kid, on the other hand, is “the good boy”; so

kind and obedient because he is coward when it comes to facing other people; so intellectual, so sophisticated without any physical strength though.

Medorrhinum and Lycopodium are mostly male Constitutional Pictures. This does not mean that we don't come up with female Medorrhinum individuals; such girls are usually tom girls; with more male characteristics, more Yang characteristics rather than Yin ones.

This kind of sycotic vanity fires up their will and aims. As a result, they definitely want to live an easy, pleasant life full of enjoyment, especially on the physical level. So, they tend to get engaged in activities like bodybuilding, box, karate, riding motorbikes and driving fast cars.

They are also fond of any kind of extreme sports. They are the tough guys of the company, they may do drugs and they are never scared of the police or the law. They can choose professions like barmen, DJs, pub owners, gym owners, divers, army special forces, lifeguards at the beach, sailors, extreme sports center, cafeteria owners, etc.

At this point, I must stress that we have to differentiate between a tendency and a final behavior. I may have one tendency and never end up to fulfill it. So, professions are indicative of a person's tendency only if they have chosen what they really like.

In the same way, our final behavior at a specific field isn't always in accordance with our primal tendencies. The course of life and several external factors may interfere and change the route of the chain causes-results. So, we must always know the difference between primary and secondary behavior, that is, genotype and phenotype.

4.23 Sycotic irritability

Being intensely sycotic, they are characterized by sycotic,

yang irritability; they are easily aroused; irascible; easily get angry. "Easily pissed off" is the most proper phrase. Furthermore, they have no hesitation to express their anger; they take it out, quite easily, on anyone who can be parents, strangers, young and old, even their boss. Whatever they want to say, they will say it definitely and out loud. They are so straight when it comes to expression.

They will be prompt and abrupt. On no way, are they the kind of a sophisticated person. They will shout and curse; they may even become a bit violent; they will hit their hand on the table, kick the closet and slam the door behind them. At times, they may slap or punch someone and throw or break something. Medorrhinum kids, often hit their mum and dad whenever they are scolded.

Although easily aroused and irascible, they are also easily off; anger comes and goes off so quickly. They are like a gale. They can fly into a rage and then, after only a few minutes, they can be calm again. Easily on, easy off. Their anger doesn't last long. They don't keep a cold shoulder to somebody. It is so easy for them to say, "Let's forget it! Come on! Let's have a drink!"

They don't want to continue a fight so as not to spoil their enjoyment of life, which is so important for them. They keep saying, "Life is so short; don't spoil it; enjoy it!" A favorable motto of them is, "Use it before you lose it!" And that does not refer only to sex! (laughs) It also refers to any kind of physical pleasures, urges, and needs!

What makes them angry? What pisses them off? They are pissed off whenever they are restrained from having fun; from enjoying life. Whenever other people make their life difficult and full of worries. Whenever their freedom and independence may be suppressed and confined.

They are so much annoyed by any kind of reprimands, sermons, and moral lectures! In that case, we can hear

them saying, “Spare me the bullshit! Cut the craps!” They cannot stand any grumbling and nagging of their parents or of their wife. They are so pissed off by hypocrisy and indirect behavior; nor can they stand the cowards, shy people, wet blanket guys, and slow-moving individuals.

There are no many things which can be a problem for them. This doesn't mean that they do not have any problem. It is more a matter of attitude. They do not consider “problems” what most people think as “personal troubles”. They don't have any attachment to people and ideas so they are not involved in problems that have to do with love disappointment or family matters.

The only thing that they are attached to, and even a great deal, is enjoyment, so the only problems they have are those that restrain them from having fun. Often, when asked about their personal problems, they will say, “I've got no problems”. This doesn't mean though that they are introvert and try to hide their problems. They simply don't consider as problems what most people do.

4.24 Sycotic Physical Characteristics and Predispositions

Being intensely sycotic, they are quite often hot or even very hot but not so hot as Sulphur can be. Medorrhinum kids sweat a lot because they are so active and restless; yet, their sweat is not as offensive as that of Sulphur kids and especially the grownups. Their favorite position of sleep is on the belly. Some babies even sleep on their elbows and knees! Pregnant Medorrhinum women, even at late pregnancy, often insist on sleeping on their enormous, enlarged belly!

They have such a strong relation to the sea. It is the love of their life; they feel so good when swimming or doing water sports. Being near the sea can improve their physical

symptoms; it makes them feel better; their mood is elevated; it relieves them from burdens and sorrows; it drives their anger away.

They often say, "Sea is my remedy, my cure". That has nothing to do with psoric romance though. It is just a physical attraction and relation, not an intellectual one. They are also so attracted by animals; they do love them; especially dogs and horses. They are predisposed to sycotic diseases namely warts, genital warts, herpes of genitals, gonorrhoea, relapsing vaginitis, urine infections, uterus fibromyoma, ovarian cysts, persisting anemia, allergic rhinitis, asthma and allergies in general.

4.25 Constitutional Diagram of Medorrhinum

Raw material

A preparation made from the urethral secretion of a person suffering from gonorrhoea.

Miasms

The typical representative of the Sycotic Miasm; intensely sycotic physically, psychologically and in all expressions.

Basic Passions

Their main Basic Passion is Lust in a general sense; it concerns not only sexual function but also other physical functions like hunger, thirst, urination, defecation etc. It also concerns unhealthy habits like smoking, drinking, drugs etc. Their Lust has to do mainly with their extreme tendency for the non-restrained and uncontrolled enjoyment of life, especially on the physical level.

Essence

Sycotic, non-intellectual, earthly "wide boy", a fan of prompt and superficial physical enjoyment.

Thinking

a. Psychological Evolution:

This Constitutional Picture obliges the individual to be tuned mostly to the level of the Sensorial Soul and only partly to the Intellectual and Consciential Soul. Their Individual Will is strongly influenced by their External Will and only partly by the Internal One.

Such individuals are not interested in psychological evolution and moral cultivation. Their main concern has to do with the physical enjoyment. They may not get involved consciously in negative moral actions like people affected by Syphilitic Constitutions, but still, they spoil their lives acting in a lower level close to the animal level.

b. Influences:

Intense sycoptic influence both on the Physical and the Psychological Level

c. Stressful Conditions:

“Moral” kind of advice; demand for self-control; restraining of independence, freedom or enjoyment; family burdens or other burdens; jealousy; grumbling; co-working with slow people; when their manhood or his title of “tough guy” is disputed; demand for healthy nutrition or systematic treatment. Predominant Thinking Stimuli are the Material ones and especially the Physical Thinking Stimuli.

d. General Characteristics of Intellectual Functions

Quick and superficial thinking; low capacity and aversion to complicated, sophisticated or abstract thinking; Philosophy is definitely not their field; they prefer simple thinking and earthly matters.

e. Intellectual Patterns:

All their Intellectual Patterns have to do with the physical kind of enjoyment. In other words, with the satisfaction of the needs and urges of their body, with “having fun”, with the sycotic vanity of the “wide boy”.

They have an aversion to ideologies, religions, cultural or moral movements or theoretical and philosophical disputes; all these seem meaningless, strange and boring to them. They do not care about psychological evolution, virtue, life after death, God and morality. They live for the present and they do not worry about the future.

Incidence

A frequent Constitutional Picture especially among men; extremely frequent in babies and children especially in those who have sycotic parents.

Feelings

Their General Mood is usually good due to their tendency for pleasure and fun and, also, due to their weak attachments to people and ideas. Low Emotional Charge. They are definitely not the sensitive emotional guys or the intellectual guys; regarding these fields, they are quite indifferent. They usually experience Intellectual Emotions and Physical Sensations. Their Intellectual Emotions are superficial, extreme, temporary and fleeting; easily aroused and easily off; changeable and fleeting. Their usual emotions are joy, anger, braveness and sycotic vanity.

Behavior

Their Primary Behavior is inferior, even beastly at times, according to their cultural level, of course. They rarely adopt Secondary Behaviors because they are not the intellectual complicated guys and because they want to be straight and brave. They consider “cowardice” to hide their true intentions. That’s why they are not fond of “Savoir Vivre” or hypocritical “good manners”. The main characteristics of

their sycotic behavior are: Indifference or aversion to all kinds of moral or other restraints, enjoyment of life, sycotic vanity of the “wide boy”, straight and unrefined behavior.

Usual Roles:

The wide boy; the hard man; the tough guy; the fearless and strong leader; the womanizer; the “sex machine”; the strong and beautiful man/woman; the macho man; the definite male hardened guy; the fellow beyond limits; the straightforward guy; the man who knows how to live his life; the one who doesn’t fear death and diseases.

The one who despises mother’s boys; the extreme fearless guy; the vivid restless wild child; the “bad” boy; the eager motorcyclist; the “easy rider”; the pub man; the sportsman; the “muscle” man; the proud cheating husband; the free man; the businessman who earns easy money; the “easy come, easy go” money man; the “Zorba, the Greek”.

Usual Psychological Predispositions:

Occupational Anxiety, Alcoholism, Drug Addiction, Gambling Addiction, Sex Addiction, Transgressive Behavior of all kinds, Tendency to Abuses.

Body

External Appearance, Look:

Strong, wide, thick, yang bones; plethoric, strong yang muscles; coarse facial features, wide nose, big nostrils, wide chin and cheeks, wide front, large lips and wide mouth, strong muscular neck. Plain or sloppy or even sportive outfit which gives emphasis on their strong muscular arms and body, on their plethoric genitals or on their hairy “manly” chest.

Usual Physical Predispositions:

Allergies of all kinds, allergic rhinitis, asthma, relapsing

cystitis, urine infections and vaginitis, relapsing colds especially in children, adenoids, recurrent and enlarged tonsillitis, prostate hypertrophy, warts, condyloma, fatty tumors, herpes of genitals, fibromyomas, ovarian cysts, relapsing anemia, thalassemia, incomplete erection, arthralgia, back pain, knee arthritis.

Relative Constitutional Pictures

Phosphorus and Sycotic Sulphur.

C. DESCRIPTION OF THE ESSENCE

(From the lectures of Homeopathic Academy in 2003)

4.26 The Sycotic Miasm is the essence of Medorrhinum

4.27 Sycotic Soul, Sycotic Body

4.28 The difference between extroversion and expressiveness

4.29 Differential Diagnosis of a child Medorrhinum

4.30 Secondary Behaviors of Medorrhinum

4.31 The woman Medorrhinum

4.26 The Sycotic Miasm is the essence of Medorrhinum

Let's take a look now at the Constitutional Picture of Medorrhinum. In the previous seminar, we talked about the typical representative of the Psoric Miasm, Natrum Muriaticum. In this lesson, however, we are going to focus on the typical representative of the Sycotic Miasm, that is Medorrhinum.

Just as we focused on the essence, in other words, on the central idea of Natrum Muriaticum, so too, we will take the same approach with Medorrhinum. Accordingly, the central idea of Medorrhinum is identified by the Sycotic Miasm. The Sycotic Miasm goes across the whole Constitutional Picture Medorrhinum. That is to say, the chronic predispositions, the

pathology, the body type, the physical symptoms, the general characteristics, the psychological profile, the expression, anything, and everything. On the contrary, Phosphorus individuals may be psoric in terms of their principles but sycotic regarding their body and expression. The same such as Phosphorus applies to Pulsatilla concerning their miasms. Thuja is psoric in terms of the psychological state and the expression but sycotic concerning the body.

The Sycotic Miasm, as I mentioned before, goes through the whole profile of Medorrhinum. Therefore, regarding their psychological profile, they are sycotic, outgoing, they are indifferent about principles, they are fond of entertainment, indulgence, etc. However, I touch briefly on these characteristics for two reasons: First, you are supposed to have already read them and second, what interests me most is to tie up all these characteristics and to focus on the main idea.

Medorrhinum individuals are not considered sophisticated. You know, the psoric and syphilitic individuals are more intellectual rather than the sycotic ones. As a result, sycotic people are more superficial, focusing more on physical matters rather than on the world of thoughts.

This is why we can see many Medorrhinum children; for the reason, their psychology has not developed yet. The children are closer to the animal level, in other words, closer to the physical level. Therefore, the Constitutional Picture Medorrhinum is more common among them. Furthermore, the people who remain on this animal level, even after their childhood, tend to be Medorrhinum or other Sycotic Constitutional Pictures.

However, I don't mean to point my finger at anybody! Please pay close attention to what I will tell you and I will keep telling you! *All the characteristics of any Constitutional Pictures are imbalances!* Is that clear? There are not good or

bad characteristics. For example, we can never say these characteristics of Medorrhinum are good and the other ones are bad. The words “good” or “bad” are entirely conventional. In practice, all the Constitutional Characteristics are imbalances.

Even the “altruism” of Phosphorus is a compulsive situation from which they cannot escape easily. That’s why they give money even to a beggar who can be a liar without being able to avoid this attitude though! They keep feeling bad even when they see that this man is a liar 99%! Or they may not give money because they realize that this beggar is a liar, but still they will get upset because they were forced by this man to come into conflict with their conscience. For that reason, I say that the altruism of Phosphorus is a bit compulsive. Not to the extent that Argentum Nitricum can be obsessive, but still, not a normal attitude.

Let’s go back to the behavior of Medorrhinum. Well, they are tough guys, they are strong and fearless. They are also fond of extreme sports, keen on nightlife and easy jobs, which means that they are looking for jobs with easy money and jobs through which a woman can be drawn etc.

Besides, they are outgoing individuals due to their sycotic nature. Whenever they get angry, they can easily outburst without any problem. People influenced by the Sycotic Miasm and accordingly, by the Constitutional Picture Medorrhinum do not often adopt a Secondary Behavior. You know, “what you see of these people is what you get”.

That’s why Medorrhinum appreciates those who are outspoken, straight and “trusty”. But, if he wants to date a “chick”, he can play the role of an intellectual man in case the targeted woman is so. Yet, he acts knowingly without pretending in a syphilitic way though; just to do his job. That is, to get laid with her. (laughs)

In addition, Medorrhinum is real, authentic. He cannot play

games or lay secret plans. For example, we can often hear him saying, “How dare you? I’ll beat you up. That’s it! I don’t give a damn for trials or anything else... I’ll beat you up in front of the judge in any case!” This is a sycotic action!

This behavior has nothing to do with the syphilitic one, where someone deliberately wants to draw the attention of the court... You know, there are some mothers who go to the court, they cry or hit themselves screaming, “You destroyed my child... kill him... punish him with the death penalty!” This is not a sycotic attitude. This is a syphilitic state because it is marked by excess and feasibility. While Medorrhinum is, “What you see is that I am! It’s clear cut!”

4.27 Sycotic Soul, Sycotic Body

Let’s take a look at the feelings now. When we have shallow intellect, we have also depthless feelings and superficial behavior as well. Can you see once more how the story is linked with each other? Then it’s time for the physical symptoms. Here, there are the characteristics of the Sycotic Miasm. It means that there is an abrupt onset of symptoms, severe symptoms, a quick reduction and then, everything’s fine.

Therefore, a Medorrhinum kid must be exceeding in terms of food, game outdoors, exposure to cold, etc. so as to catch a cold and even a cold accompanied by extreme symptoms. At that time, they can get a cold abruptly and quickly, with severe symptoms, such as temperature 40, severe cough, etc., and then the cold can disappear in a flash and everything’s fine. This is the sycotic characteristic regarding the symptoms of the illness and the course of the illness.

Let’s move now to the general physical characteristics. They are fond of snacks and intense flavors. They like the sweets a great deal, the very salty food or the sour flavors. They love the sea and extreme sports; they can be either

workaholics or idlers and couch potatoes. As you can see, they are people of extremes without any limits!

How about their body type? For those who are aware of Yin and Yang theory, Medorrhinum has the Yang body type. It means wide skeleton, thick bones, strong muscles and build. They can be short like some karate athletes who may be short but square. Or they may be very tall and thick-bodied, like a wardrobe! Not because they are fat but due to their heavy or muscular build. This is the Yang body shape.

In addition, Yang people are those who have major strength, they can be rather fast but they get quickly tired so they easily give up. For example, the weightlifters are of the Yang type. In no case, can we see a Yin weightlifter! It's out of the question!

On the other hand, the marathon runners are not Yang but Yin. We can see, for example, some men with flat buttocks or some cyclists wearing those tight leggings, with the straight and slender body from top to bottom, and we wonder, "Will these guys keep running for forty kilometers?" And yet, they are stable, with pace and a lot of endurance. They are not so strong but they have endurance and continuance. So, this is the Yin type.

Moreover, Medorrhinum individuals suffer from sycotic physical diseases and have chronic sycotic predispositions. For instance, intense allergies, not occasional but intense and systematic, any disorder related to hypertrophy and hyperfunction namely fibroids, ovarian cysts, nodules thyroid, hyperthyroidism, lymph nodes, warts, asthma even on a hereditary basis, gonorrhoea, recurrent sinusitis, anemia from second-hand Sycotic Miasma, etc.

4.28 The difference between extroversion and expressiveness

That is all about the essence of Medorrhinum. Any question so far?

-...

-Utmost silence like in a grave... (laughs)

-I want to ask something about the age related to Medorrhinum, specifically to children. You have already explained why this Constitutional Picture is very common among children. Is there any statistic data which shows the age scale of Medorrhinum children?

-Medorrhinum can be in all ages. We have just said that as an incidence, it is more frequent in the infancy and childhood because it fits more to the raw and animalistic feature of this age. There are also many Phosphorus children, a Sycotic Constitutional Picture as well. However, Phosphorus is the "good" child, who can be lively, vivid and hyperactive, good though, convenient, soulful, dynamic but also sensitive.

-When you say that Medorrhinum individuals are extroverted, do you mean that they are simply outgoing or that they easily share their problems with other people? I haven't figured it out yet.

-That's really an interesting question and we have to clear it up. In order to understand each other, we, the homeopathic doctors, should use common language and terms, otherwise, we will get confused. So, in my opinion, an *introverted* person is someone who is not talking about their *personal*, whatever that means though. For example, some personal issues have to do with sex, some other with personal relationships or with family. If someone opens up, to many people, then they are *extroverted*.

Besides, we have various combinations. For example, someone may be both, extroverted and outgoing as well; in other words, not only to speak about their personal matters

but also to express themselves in a sycotic way. Or, a person can be both, introverted and reserved. Another combination is to be introverted but still communicative. It means that even though they do not talk about their personal matters, they can be talkative about general matters.

For instance, Lachesis can be introverted, which means that she does not share their personal problems with others, but at the same time, she can be very talkative. However, Lachesis can be both, introverted and reserved. Natrum Muriaticum may be both as well, introverted and reserved; all the same, they are usually introverted yet demonstrative without exaggeration though. In conclusion, it is important the concept of the introversion or extroversion of a person be associated with their tendency to speak openly about their *very personal* matters.

Medorrhinum is usually a demonstrative person or too much outgoing due to their sycotic predisposition. However, they may seem introverted either, because they can feel bored talking about their personal matters or for the reason, they feel strong so they cannot attach to people and things; as a result, they do not have any special personal problems.

4.29 Differential Diagnosis of a child Medorrhinum

-I'd like a differential diagnosis between Medorrhinum and Phosphorus kids because it is not so easy to distinguish the children...

-There are some characteristics in Medorrhinum kids which are quite indicative; for example, they are fond of the sour flavor.

-Yes, but Phosphorus kids often like the sour stuff as well...

-However, in Medorrhinum children, this is more intense...

-Ok, this characteristic is more typical in Medorrhinum...

-They have also in common that both like the sea...

-Yes, but this appears in other Constitutional Pictures as well.

-However, what counts most is the feeling that the patient gives to you. For example, the feeling that Phosphorus gives to you is the vivid and hyperactive *but still the good child*. Yet, not the good kid in a sense, "Yes, mum, okay mum"; in other words, what we call "the good child" and we mean the oppressed child. Phosphorus is energetic, full of life, always on the move but still good. They make us like them.

Even the adult Phosphorus is amiable. They come to our office and describe their symptoms so vividly and strongly that we cannot help but like them. The adult Phosphorus reminds of a child who hasn't grown up yet, who is so pure, outgoing, appreciative, spontaneous, sincere, open-hearted. While, the child Medorrhinum is harder, less emotional, manipulative, more nervous and demanding, more selfish than Phosphorus can be.

Identified by an intense expression, or a strong sycotic temperament, Medorrhinum children are those who won't take care of their mum when they see her upset, while Phosphorus children will care for her and they will mean that. In other words, Medorrhinum children are not the gullible or the kindly ones.

Let's say, both Medorrhinum and Phosphorus want their parents to buy a toy and insist on that. On one hand, Phosphorus finally can obey to their parents if their mum and dad tell them in a good way, "You know, this week we can't afford to buy this toy because of such and such reason"; but they won't obey those parents who will tell them, "You won't buy anything! Shut up!"

In the first case, Phosphorus will understand and say, "Sorry

mum, never mind; another time, you will buy it for me. But you will take it next time, won't you? I want it very much mummy; at the earliest opportunity, you will get it, won't you?" As you can see, they are the good little children.

On the contrary, Medorrhinum can sit down and hit themselves, they can beat or throw something telling, "I want it, I want it and if you don't take it to me I will scream!" A more intense situation than the one that I have just described about Medorrhinum indicates the Cina child, who is an even more stubborn kid or Stramonium, the hysterical, the nervous and violent or the uncontrollable child. Another case is the Chamomilla child who grumbles strongly and persistently, without knowing what they want and so on.

-We know that a therapeutic aggravation regarding Lachesis can be a severe headache. Can all the homeopathic remedies cause a strong therapeutic aggravation? Does Medorrhinum have such an aggravation?

-No, Medorrhinum individuals do not often have such an intense therapeutic aggravation.

-But if they do, what are the symptoms of such a therapeutic aggravation?

-The same symptoms as Lachesis have, namely, a headache, some skin disorder, dull or dazed psychological state for the first days...

4.30 Secondary behaviors of Medorrhinum

-Medorrhinum has been said not to have many phenotypes. It means that what we see on them is usually what they really are. However, how could they mislead us, what would it be another picture of them?

-I'll tell you an example. If a Medorrhinum person happens to work in an insurance company, so he is a bit yuppie, or

he is a judge or a lawyer, then he cannot express his crudest Medorrhinum style in front of the court or in the company saying to the customer, “Hey buddy...” Yet, there are some of them, who may express themselves in that way, even in such cases. However, they usually try to cover it, to be, let’s say, more refined.

Another example can be a Medorrhinum artist who has realized that through the artistic culture can date chicks, and he can become also famous earning a lot of money; then he may pass himself off as an intellectual person. Yet, under that cover, an experienced eye can look through him.

Nevertheless, I do want you to understand that sycotic people do not have many disguises or many phenotypes by their very nature. Besides, the psoric people don’t naturally have many disguises, but still, they have some. On the other side, the syphilitic people can adopt many secondary behaviors. Do you see now the reason why I call the method I teach, “Classical Miasmatic Constitutional Homeopathy”?

4.31 The woman Medorrhinum

-Medorrhinum is mostly a male Constitutional Picture, isn’t it?

-Yes, to a great extent, indeed.

-You have described very accurately in your books how Medorrhinum women are.

-Yes indeed and those who have not read this description yet, I suggest that you read. I’ll tell you briefly that Medorrhinum women are of age 20-25 or some teenagers usually with short hair or tied in a ponytail, riding their grand motorbike, wearing torn or faded jeans, strange earrings... We can also see them walking as dudes usually do, riding their grand motorbike, talking with the style, “Hi champ. How ya doing”? It’s also the woman who may tell

you, "Let's get fucked!" By the way, some of you men, who are sycotic or who had been in real trouble by syphilitic women, may say, "Where are these women to find them!" (laughs)

Besides, Medorrhinum individuals are not so much involved in love or in having a crush on nobody, nor suffer from broken heart and so on. They are more superficial. Well, do you remember some manlike women in the old days who used to smoke while the other women did not dare smoke, who also used to drive tractors because there were no grand motorbikes in the village? (laughs)

After all, we should find out in every time the relevant and corresponding profile of the people related to the Constitutional Pictures or to the Miasms. Therefore, at that time, there was the kind of woman who used to work like an ox in the fields. She also used to compete with men on who could lift more weight (she usually had a very strong sycotic body) or on drinking massive amounts of alcohol or even on who would insult more and fight if necessary. She was the manlike woman who could tell her husband, "What are you talking about you, asshole!" She had the guts. This is the sycotic style.

-When you say that Medorrhinum individuals are keen on the sea, do you mean that they do not like the mountain at all?

-Definitely not! They can like both the mountain and the sea. Especially, when they are in the mountains, they love the mountain extreme sports such as extreme skiing or snowboarding, climbing, paragliding or rafting, etc.

-However, is it true that quite often, they can get better in terms of their physical symptoms when at the sea?

-Yes, it is indeed. And when the sea makes them physically better and improves their disorders and symptoms, then

they are clearly in the mood for sea in grade 3.

D. CONSTITUTIONAL DIAGRAM

(From the lectures of Homeopathic Academy in 2013)

4.32 Miasm, incidence, body type, non-verbal data and pathology

4.33 Sycotic General Physical Characteristics

4.34 Irritability, extroversion, fears

4.35 Sycotic attitude towards sexuality and companionship

4.36 Medorrhinum as an anti-sycotic remedy

4.37 Constitutional Diagram of Medorrhinum

4.32 Miasm, incidence, body type, non-verbal data and pathology

-Let's move now into the Constitutional Diagram of Medorrhinum useful during the procedure of Case Taking. Medorrhinum is a Sycotic Constitutional Picture, actually the typical representative of the Sycotic Miasm. I write the number 2 as their first Miasm... You see how big I've written it... (laughs); then the number 1, and finally, the number 3 follows. To make it clear, the number 1 corresponds to the Psoric Miasm, 2 corresponds to the Sycotic Miasm and 3 is equivalent to the Syphilitic Miasm.

If the next two Miasms, namely the psoric and the syphilitic ones are much smaller, then we have the strongly sycotic version of Medorrhinum. Hence, if the miasmatic composition of the Medorrhinum person is 2-1-3, this is the psoric version and if it is 2-3-1, then this is the syphilitic version.

After the miasmatic composition, let's have a look at the gender. Well, there are more Medorrhinum men than women, roughly, 80% of men and 20% women. Now, what about its incidence? It is quite common as a Constitutional Picture. For example, if the scale of incidence ranges from 1

to 3 then Medorrhinum is 2. Regarding the ages now. There is a great incidence in infant and child ages and then it descends gradually. In adolescence, there are enough Medorrhinum as well.

-Is it common after the age of 65?

-Yes, Medorrhinum can be found in all ages but it's much more common in infancy, in childhood, and in adolescence as well. Now, it is the turn of the body type. Well, their body type is yang in the way it has been described earlier. Concerning the nonverbal data, we can see the yang way of dressing, speaking, etc. such as it has already been pictured.

In terms of their pathology, any kind of sycotic disorders arises namely allergies and asthma from an early age or at birth, warts, recurrent urinary tract infections and vaginitis, polycystic ovaries, dysmenorrhea, menstrual disorders, acne, anything that has to do with the hormonal system, ovarian cysts, fibroids, genital warts, gonorrhoea and anemia.

-However, isn't that dysmenorrhea refers to the Psoric Miasm?

-Not necessarily. Nor does it mean that whoever has dysmenorrhea is sycotic. We just mention here the general problems in relation to the hormonal and menstrual disorder.

-We can also add any disease that comes from all kinds of abuses...

-That's right. Diseases such as drug addiction, alcoholism, horse racing (laughs), gambling in general, "cigarettes, drinks and nightlife", (laughs), and women, of course, sexual abuse or problems getting an erection due to abuses are common in this Constitutional Picture.

-What about pancreatitis caused by abuses?

-It's usually caused by alcoholism.

4.33 Sycotic General Physical Characteristics

It's time for the main history now. In terms of their body heat, they are usually hot people being sycotic. They may be hot 1 (h1) or hot 2 (h2) or hot 3 (h3). Especially, the Medorrhinum children. However, this does not exclude them from being a little cold; simply this is the defining characteristic.

They can tell you that in terms of their body heat they are "weatherproof". This has to do mostly with their strong character and their guts to be all weather. As regards the sweat, we can see them sweating 2 (s2), without having a regular offensive sweat though.

About their taste preference, we can tell that they love the intense flavors in general (flavors 2 or 3). It's the kind of people who may tell you, "I like the sweets, the salty or spicy food and Tabasco." It's the kid who wants to try the beer, the pastrami, the sour or any strong flavor. Due to their preference for the intense flavors, I generally put flavors 2 or 3. This is the sycotic state in terms of the taste. Besides, their choice for sour flavors is 3 or 3 to 2 (sour3 or sour3, 2). However, some Medorrhinum women have a strong revulsion for sour stuff, especially those who have suffered secondarily from the sycotic influence of their partners. They also like the ice-cold stuff in 2 to 3 (icy 2, 3). They enjoy alcoholic drinks 2 or even 3 (alcohol2 or 3), tobacco 2 or 3 (strong abuses in general), coffee2 or 3.

Let's move on. Position facedown 3 or 2 (face down 3 or 2). A pregnant Medorrhinum woman can sleep on facedown, or a kid on a knee-elbow position (knee-elbow 3). Love for the sea in grade 3 or 3 to 2 (sea3 or 3, 2); in fact, sea in all its versions, such as swimming, fishing, snorkeling, water sports. Extreme sports also in grade 3 or 2.

4.34 Irritability, extroversion, fears

Nerves in grade 2 (n2) and more rarely 2 to 3 (n3, 2) or nerves 0 or 1 (n1 or 0), but in the sense, "Get off my back! I don't give a damn for you!" For what things may they have nerves 0 or 1 though? For those things which they do not consider important; for example, for the family, the children or for their studies; so for all these things, they can say, "Get off my back!" However, the matters they really do care for, namely, for football, gambling, women, etc., then, they can clearly get angry.

They usually take it out on people 2 (outburst2) or 2 to 3 but mainly 2. However, they can outburst in grade 0 or 1 in the same sense as it has been already mentioned, which is clearly expressed with the phrase, "Get off my back!"

In what ways, though, can they take it out on somebody? Well, they can hit, for example, their hand on the table (hand-table 2) or slam the door (slam 2), they may bang their fists on the closet, they can also throw things but not so much, or they may call names (curse2). For instance, they can say, "Oh, go to hell", "Fuck off!" But only up to this point. It's not like Stramonium who goes so over the top bursting out even more intensively.

They are like a gale in grade 2 or 3 (gale2 or 3), which means that they easily flare up, easily burst out and then they instantly calm down. Or they may say, "Ok, it's finished" without paying much more attention to the fact. Even though they do not hold it against you, they may ignore you.

Not in the way Platina does though, who can black you out, but in the sense, "Leave me alone, you deadbeat". Another characteristic is that they can be from untidy in grade 2 (untidy 2) to tidy 2 (tidy 2), especially at work, if, for example, they are entrepreneurs. They are usually tidy only at work though; their home can be in a real mess.

-What about their fishery or hunting things? Are they tidy?

-Yes, they are. Indeed, they want everything they are interested in to be in order. Their attitude can be, "Don't touch my stuff", although the tidiness is not among their priorities.

In terms of introversion or extroversion, they are usually extroverted people but in grade 1 to 2 (extrovert 1 or 2). They can be very demonstrative, 2 or 3 (demonstrative 2 or 3). However, we can think of a Medorrhinum man as an introverted person in case his wife, being Lachesis, tells us about him, "Every word has to be screwed out of him, doctor!"

He may also give the impression he is introverted because he feels that there is no problem which he has to speak about. For example, when he tells us, "I have no problems, doc!", he seems to be introverted in the sense that he feels strong so he has no need to speak to his wife or to his friends about them.

Concerning fears, they may tell us they are "risky" (risky 2 or 3) especially in extreme sports or when they want to show his guts. They are negligent of health in grade 2 to 3 (negligent 2 or 3) because they are the kind of people who indulge themselves in abuses or they have nothing to do with doctors due to the fact they feel strong like a solid rock.

Nevertheless, if they suffer from a serious illness, they can be getting quite anxious. Therefore, in this case, they may remain either Medorrhinum having health worries because of the circumstances or they can turn into Phosphorus. In conclusion, disease fear is usually graded 0 (fear of disease 0). And if the acute phase just passes by, they can forget everything.

Now, about other kinds of fears. If they are entrepreneurs, they may have not exactly some kind of fear, but basically,

some stress about financial and other matters concerning their work but nothing more. In terms of pride, they are either on average or 1 to 2. For example, if they are successful at their job and feel that they are getting to the top, they will say, "Yes, I'm full of wit" or "I really can get on quite well... I do know all the ins and outs!"

4.35 Sycotic attitude about sexuality or companionship

Anyway, Medorrhinum individuals do not have so high idea of their own mind in general. On the other hand, they think so much of their body's abilities and forces or their fearlessness and durability, considering themselves as solid rock. Their desire for sex is in grade 2 to 3 (sex 3 or 2)

-They are "all weather" and ever ready! (laughs)

-Yes indeed, they are ready any time with any woman and under any circumstances! (laughs) They have a great desire for sexual relation, being fully capable of having sex and in case of "misfire", they can feel really stressful! So then, they will go anywhere, they will do anything to restore their "manhood". It's the person who can get straight Viagra, without a second thought!

-And even preventively perhaps.

-That's right! They are shallow in sex, they can change easily lovers, etc., as we've said earlier.

-Are they passionate?

-They can be so but they may be indifferent as well. They are at both ends. They may also feel boredom. The Medorrhinum children can get quite bored especially with the school. In contrast, when you tell them, "Let's play football", they are in anyway.

4.36 Medorrhinum as an anti-sycotic remedy

-Could you tell us when we prescribe Medorrhinum in sycotic diseases?

-For example, there is a person Valeriana who suffers from strong sycotic disease and has a sycotic temperament as well. Even though she has been better with Valeriana remedy both psychologically and physically in general, the sycotic diseases persist or after getting better, that kind of diseases can get stuck. *Only then* can we prescribe Medorrhinum as an anti sycotic remedy.

-Preventively?

-In no way! First, you see that even though she has taken Valeriana or any other similimum constitutional remedy, still she hasn't shown any remarkable improvement in terms of her sycotic diseases. Only then can you prescribe Medorrhinum and be sure that she will get better. On no account do give it at any time. We may give it once but if Valeriana or any other Constitutional Picture comes out again, then we will prescribe the relative Constitutional remedy. However, do not make it a rule as some colleagues do.

-Is it possible a woman who, although has undergone in vitro fertilization many times, still she hasn't managed to get pregnant, to be influenced by the Sycotic Miasm?

-Yes, it is. Yet, let's not generalize, because this is not the only Miasm that may be responsible for this case.

4.37 Constitutional Diagram of Medorrhinum History Recording

Miasm: 2213 or 2231 (sycotic version), 2113 (psoric version), 2331 (syphilitic version)

General Incidence: Very common. Men 80% Women 20%

Age Incidence: infants, children, adolescents

Body type: Yang

Nonverbal data: Yang

Pathology: Sycotic diseases such as hereditary asthma, congenital psychomotor delay, hereditary allergies; anemia or marasmus in women due to the secondarily action of the Sycotic Miasm of their partner; hormonal problems in women, menstrual disorders, dysmenorrhea, premenstrual symptoms; polycystic ovaries, ovarian cysts, rosacea acne, fibroids, hyperthyroidism, goiter, thyroid nodules, genital warts, gonorrhoea, warts, genital herpes, recurrent urinary tract infections or cystitis; abuses (sexual, hard drugs, alcohol, tobacco, coffee, gambling)

Generals

Hot¹ or 2 or 3, flavors 2 or 3, sour 3 or 2 or aversion sour 3, icy² or 3, alcohol³ or 2, coffee 2 or 3, face down³ or 2, knee-elbow³ or 2, extreme sports 3 or 2, nerves² or 2,3, outburst² or 2,3, hand-table 2, slam door², curse², gale 3 or 2, extrovert 1 or 2, outgoing 2 or 3, risky 2 or 3, negligent 2 or 3, fear of diseases 0, sex 3 or 2, boredom 2 or 3.

E. PSYCHOLOGICAL RUBRICS

(From Kent's Materia Medica and Repertory)

4.38 Psychological rubrics of Medorrhinum

4.39 The great importance of the clinical identification of the Psychological Picture in Miasmatic Constitutional Diagnosis

4.40 Misconceptions arising from the examination of isolated rubrics in Repertorising or Key-Note Prescribing

4.38 Psychological rubrics of Medorrhinum

1. From:

-ailments from bad news²

2. Sycotic:

-hurry³; impatience², impatience about trifles²

-restlessness², restlessness night²; time passes too slowly²

-irritability²; sensitive, oversensitive² (see offended), sensitive to noise²; aversion to being touched²

-startling²/from noise²/from sleep²

-<thinking of their complaints²

3. Emotions:

-anxiety of conscience, as if guilty of a crime²; remorse²; anxiety about salvation², religious affections²

-presentiment of death²; fear of dark²

-weeping, tearful mood²/ameliorates symptoms²/when spoken to²/when telling of their sickness²

4. Difficult Concentration:

-difficult concentration²; confusion of mind²; everything seems unreal²; dullness in children²; work impossible²; imbecility²

-forgetful of their own name²/of words while speaking²

-weakness of memory³/for proper names²/for what has read²/for what has said²/for what is about to say²/for what has just thought²

-mistakes in spelling²

5. Delusions:

-delusions that people are rats, mice, insects, etc.²

-wild feeling in head² (as of incipient insanity)

4.39 The great importance of the clinical identification of the psychological picture for the Classical Miasmatic Constitutional Diagnosis

The psychological picture of Medorrhinum as described by Kent in his Materia Medica in comparison with the clinically identified Miasmatic Constitutional description by the author is much different. This is a typical example of the critical importance and great value of the clinical identification by experienced doctors.

If the tool for the diagnosis is the Repertorizing or the Key-Note Prescribing, then this difference does not seem to be of great importance since one would focus on physical symptoms, or clinical indications (for instance, asthma by sycotic parents) or on some general psychological characteristics. However, for the Classical Miasmatic Constitutional Diagnosis, this clinical identification of the psychological characteristics is crucial.

While Medorrhinum is a very common Constitutional Picture, the lack of knowledge of its deeper psychological picture and of its essence leads to its non-identification or to its prescription only in cases where there are typical physical symptoms or clinical indications without necessarily matching its psychological picture though. Then, a wrong prescription may be given in the sense of a partial similarity and all this can bring about occasional therapeutic results (palliation) or even lack of results.

All those mentioned before will be even more obvious if we take a look at the psychological rubrics of Medorrhinum in Kent's Repertory. Even the rational grouping of the psychological rubrics, as they were shown above, does not reveal the already described psychological and Miasmatic picture of Medorrhinum. Just in paragraph 2 (Sycotic), some few rubrics refer to its Sycotic or Yang quality.

4.40 Misconceptions arising from the examination of isolated rubrics in Repertorising or Key-Note Prescribing

However, in the other rubrics, there is a great possibility that the true nature of Medorrhinum has been misunderstood. For example, in paragraph 1 (From) which refers to the factors causing imbalance, the only rubric (ailments from bad news²) indicates a sensitive person affected by bad news. Yet, this indication is quite irrelevant to the superficial emotions of the sycotic Medorrhinum.

Besides, in paragraph 3 (Emotions), the rubrics weeping, tearful mood² / ameliorates symptoms² / when spoken to² / when telling of their sickness² indicate, in a misleading way though, a sensitive, emotional and weepy person. Yet, Medorrhinum individuals are exactly the opposite in terms of their character, even in the case of Medorrhinum women, although females by nature tend to be more sensitive.

In the same paragraph the rubrics anxiety of conscience, as if guilty of a crime²; remorse²; anxiety about salvation², religious affections² (see anxiety, despair, fear) have absolutely nothing to do with the superficial sycotic nature of Medorrhinum, their frivolous mentality or even with the indifferent relationship with their Conscience and with the various religious ideologies.

In paragraph 4 (Difficult Concentration), someone might think that Medorrhinum can be classified into the category of those Constitutional Pictures that affect strongly the mental functions which are not true though. Even if these rubrics are indeed related to the advanced picture of the Proving symptoms of Medorrhinum, such symptoms are so general and unspecific, that in clinical practice, have no real diagnostic significance. They may refer more to Phase D and less to Phase C of Medorrhinum pathology.

Only if someone looks back at Phase B and A, of the patient,

which has preceded, then they may be able to identify Medorrhinum. However, there is a great possibility, when the patient is currently at the Pathology Phase C or D, that we do not deal with a Medorrhinum person anymore but with some more pathological Constitutional Pictures.

Regarding the paragraph 5 (Delusions), the rubrics, delusions that people are rats, mice, insects, etc. 2 and wild feeling in head 2 (as of incipient insanity) do not reveal anything special since dozens of Constitutional Pictures share these ones and even Constitutional Pictures which have more severe pathology and greater similarity to psychotic states.

This difference between Clinical Identification and Proving Picture probably refers to few and poor Provings or few and poor clinical observations. In practice, however, the most important thing is this which the following saying describes quite accurately, "White cat, black cat. As long as it catches mice is good!", which means that the result does count!

Above all, my thirty-year clinical experience, as an exclusively homeopathic doctor who practices the Classical Miasmatic Constitutional Homeopathy, repeatedly reveals and proves to me what Medorrhinum really means and how this Constitutional Picture can be influenced by the Sycotic Miasm in all its versions.

For those who have doubts and are attached to the classic writings, there is always the touchstone, which means that they can try anything is mentioned in my lectures in their own clinical practice. There is also the wise saying of "classic" Kent, who, even though I disagree with on several issues, still I appreciate, and who, predicting such attachments to the "classics", said, "There are no leading experts in Science; only Laws!"

Obviously, I refer to the clinical experience derived from the correct processing of experiences through Holistic Thinking

based on Universal Laws. However, it is certain that the Miasmatic Constitutional identity of the researcher inevitably affects the practicing of laws creating misconceptions.

F. GENERAL PHYSICAL CHARACTERISTICS (GENERALS)

(From Kent's Materia Medica and Repertory)

4.41 Medorrhinum according to the rubrics of Kent's Repertory and Materia Medica

4.42 The Sycotic Miasm goes through most of the General Physical Characteristics and Chronic Predispositions of Medorrhinum

4.41 Medorrhinum according to the rubrics of Kent's Repertory and Materia Medica

1. Sycotic Miasm

a. Hereditary:

-sycosis³; inherited complaints of children: marasmus, diarrhea, and vomiting; asthma; obstinate nasal/eye/air passages catarrh, post-nasal obstruction with loss of smell; ringworm/herpes on scalp/face;

-dwarfishness²; epileptic convulsions², epileptic form convulsions²

b. from disease's suppression

-suppressed gonorrhoea³; nocturnal emissions, impotency

-prolonged gleet discharges with rheumatism; obstinate rheumatism; tenderness in the soles; external dropsy³ (limbs); lame back; chronic rheumatic pains in limbs in cold damp weather; restlessness in legs

c. secondarily in women

-anemia³, paleness

-menstrual problems, dysmenorrhea

-obstinate leucorrhea, violent itching of vagina, enlarged ovaries, ovarian pains, no desire for sex, sterility

-violently sensitive and nervous

d. Yang

-craves green (sour) fruit, sour things, stimulants, tobacco, salt, sweet

->abdomen, >on the knees with face forced into the pillow; can sleep only on the back with hands over head

-<wet weather³, <cold damp weather; during storm²

-<daytime², >evening²

-excessive physical irritability³, trembling externally²; <touch²; starts from slightest noise

e. Lack of reaction³

2. Other:

-lack of vital heat²; <air draft², <after cold², cold becoming²; >heat; perspires easily

-<motion², stiff after exertion and walking; >motion² (where there's no swelling)

-pain sore bruised² (as if coming down with fever), pain stitching externally²; neuralgias; sensitiveness to pain³

-weakness³, weakness after stool², weakness from walking²

-intense formication

-collapse²

4.42 The Sycotic Miasm goes through most of the General Physical Characteristics and Chronic

Predispositions of Medorrhinum

Through the grouping of the Medorrhinum rubrics, from the Chapter Generalities from Kent's Repertory and from his Materia Medica as well, what becomes quite clear is the deep imprint of the Sycotic Miasm on the Constitutional Picture of Medorrhinum. Besides, this effect is transferred hereditarily to the Material Body of descendants or to their chronic predispositions for diseases. It is also characteristic the Yang influence on the increase of secretions (obstinate nasal/eye/air passages catarrh).

The sycotic influence is clear also in the case where many external forms of Illness are suppressed (suppressed gonorrhoea) since this suppression causes the transmission of the Illness from the mucous membranes of the urogenital system to more internal tissues (musculoskeletal).

The transmittance of the Sycotic Miasm from the man to the woman in the context of a chronic sexual relationship is clearly shown in the list of incidences throughout her whole system and especially her reproductive and hormonal system. Diseases such as anemia, menstrual disorders, dysmenorrhoea, ovarian enlargement, ovarian pain, persistent leucorrhoea, persistent vaginal itching, infertility, irritability, and sensitivity are common in this case.

In addition, some typical sycotic yang characteristics of Medorrhinum are the following: he fancies intense yang flavors, he sleeps on face down, he's getting worse in wet weather and mainly during the day; he also suffers from physical irritability.

G. ACUTE DISEASES

4.43 Is there a lack of an intense and characteristic picture of Medorrhinum in Acute Diseases or is it a

lack of data?

All the Constitutional Pictures, which have strong and distinctive symptoms in common Acute Diseases, noticed in my everyday clinical practice, have been recorded in the book: "Homeopathic Diagnosis and Treatment of Acute Illnesses". Although Medorrhinum is a common and basic Chronic Constitutional Picture, it hasn't happened yet to meet the above criteria in Acute Diseases.

However, this doesn't mean that Medorrhinum doesn't apply to Acute Diseases. It probably does, but the fact that Medorrhinum in Materia Medica and Repertory of Kent appears along with very little information either psychological or physical and clinical ones indicates a lack of information derived from the Proving or the clinical experience. It is also for this reason that Kent wasn't able to give any clear and distinctive psychological profile of Medorrhinum.

CHAPTER 5

CONSTITUTIONAL PICTURE OF LACHESIS

A. LECTURE 2007

- 5.1 The typical representative of the Syphilitic Miasm
- 5.2 Money, fame, belongings and domination
- 5.3 Perversion on the Psychological Level, destruction on the Physical Level
- 5.4 Uncontrolled, syphilitic loquacity
- 5.5 A homeopathic doctor shouldn't be a constitutional racist
- 5.6 All the Constitutional Pictures are by definition imbalances
- 5.7 Man is endowed with limited freedom of choice
- 5.8 Enlightenment is the overcoming of the Miasmatic and Constitutional Influences
- 5.9 Balancing the Miasmatic and Constitutional Influences by the homeopathic treatment
- 5.10 Plethoric, kitsch look
- 5.11 The "Cortisone face": swollen face and trunk, thin extremities
- 5.12 The Lachesis' characteristic look
- 5.13 She just can't bear anything tight
- 5.14 Aggravation out of sleep
- 5.15 A homeopathic doctor should never prescribe according to the patient's phenotype
- 5.14 Mean and dominant or hypocritically "good and sensitive"
- 5.17 Biting comments, Caustic quality
- 5.18 Intentional and purposeful praise
- 5.19 The hypocritical image of the "good and sensitive mother/housewife"
- 5.20 Introversion due to fear of gossiping; intentional extroversion
- 5.21 Dominant parents may drive their children to homosexuality or insanity
- 5.22 The overprotective "Greek mother"

5.23 A flexible “cunning fox”

5.24 A whole spectrum of Lachesis’ Secondary Behaviors

5.1 The typical representative of the Syphilitic Miasm

Good Evening! Today we will analyze the Constitutional Picture of Lachesis. In our first lecture, we have described Natrum Muriaticum as the typical representative of the Psoric Miasm. During the second lecture, we have analyzed Medorrhinum as the typical representative of the Sycotic Miasm. As you might have already guessed, Lachesis is the typical Syphilitic Constitutional Picture.

What is Lachesis? It’s a Constitutional Picture that corresponds to the homeopathic medicine Lachesis Trigocephalus which is prepared from the poison of the homonymous snake. Needless to say, that this poison is diluted hundreds of times so as to exclude even the tiniest side effect.

In order to analyze the constitutional picture of Lachesis, we must first talk about the characteristics of the Syphilitic Miasm. Even before doing this, we must say a few things about the Psoric and the Sycotic Miasm so as to be able to have in mind the whole picture.

What are the characteristics of the Psoric Miasm or Yin tendency? Such characteristics are: cold, stability, earthly qualities, weakness, weak and slow function, atrophy, lack or deficiency, introversion and tendency for more thinking and less action. The sycotic or Yang characteristics are the opposite: heat, instability, strength but not stamina, over function, hypertrophy, excess, extroversion and tendency for more physical action than thinking.

Regarding morality, the psoric individuals tend to be idealists; they truly and strongly believe in principles, values, and morality and try to live accordingly. However, be

careful, we are not talking about a normal and balanced state. As I have been repeatedly telling you, all qualities and characteristics of the Miasms or the Constitutional Pictures are imbalanced, negative traits. Let's skip this topic though for the time being; we will talk about it later, extensively.

On the contrary, the syphilitic individuals tend not to care much about principles and morality; not in the sense that they are immoral or perverted, but in the sense that they care more about having fun and avoiding any rule that would spoil their enjoyment; they focus on satisfying their needs and physical urges so they have an aversion for any kind of self-control.

5.2 Money, fame, belongings and domination

The syphilitic or perverted individuals have in fact no principles. Although they may even declare emphatically that they are loyal defenders of principles and morality, nevertheless, such a state is undoubtedly hypocritical; in reality, they do not care about principles or they may even use them as a tool so as to serve their egoistic intentions; they want money, belongings, fame and above all, domination; they want to rule!

There is a saying: "Many have hated money, yet, nobody has hated fame!" That is true either for psoric people or for syphilitic ones. Psoric people want to have good fame, they want to be remembered as those who have "offered to the society". There's an egoistic shade to it, of course, but it's light and psoric one. They like to have a good picture of themselves, to be loved by other people, by society or by God. On the other hand, the syphilitic people are thirsty for fame by any means, moral or immoral ones.

Let me remind you of the old idealist communists' attitude. They used to say: "We will fight for our ideals; we will even die for it so as to have a better society for generations to

come". You mustn't think that there aren't any selfish motives in such a seemingly idealistic attitude. They were still, proud of themselves that *they* were such heroes and proud to others or to the generations to come. A similar thing was true for the first Christians that became martyrs for their religious beliefs. Nowadays, fanatic Muslims dying for their faith are in the same state of psoric egoism.

However, there is another kind of egoism, the syphilitic one. If I want to be a Kamikaze or a Muslim martyr for no purpose, just out of hatred, envy, and tendency for destruction, then this is a syphilitic tendency for fame. I want to be remembered as the smartest, the most mean, the most destructive, the most powerful destroyer of my enemies.

5.3 Destruction on the Physical Level, Perversion on the Psychological Level.

Regarding the Physical Level, the Syphilitic Miasm has the tendency for the destruction of cells and tissues, deformation of organs and malfunction or even perverted function of the organ systems and of the organism as a whole. For example, cancer of the pancreas that spreads rapidly destroying the anatomy and the physiology of organs causing much bleeding, pain, and symptoms is a syphilitic disease.

Skin cancer that is developing very slowly due to aging that causes no metastasis and has no symptoms is a psoric disease. An ovarian tumor that grows rapidly in size without doing much harm to the organ is slow in giving metastasis is sycotic cancer.

You see, there are diseases and symptoms that are psoric, sycotic or syphilitic. Is that information of any use? Of course, it is! Psoric people tend to develop psoric diseases, sycotic people tend to develop sycotic diseases and

syphilitic individuals tend to develop syphilitic diseases. Therefore, from the kind of symptoms and diseases a patient suffers now or had in the past, we can diagnose their prevailing Miasm and their prevailing Constitutional Influences. Never forget though, that *all people have all the three Miasmatic Influences* and therefore, some have a clear prevalence of the one Miasmatic Influence while others present a rather mixed and balanced influence from all the three Miasms.

5.4 Uncontrolled, syphilitic loquacity

It is of great use to describe a Constitutional Picture clinically, that is, in the way it appears during the procedure of an appointment with the doctor. The very first information taking from the patients is the way they fix their appointment with their doctor.

A Lachesis patient will telephone to the doctor saying, “Hello doctor! I am Mrs. Brown; I’ve heard that you are a very good doctor... so said, Mrs. Grey. Do you remember Mrs. Grey? (not waiting for an answer) She told me that you will take good care of me and that she will call you about me, later... Did she do that? (not waiting for an answer).

You see I went to many other doctors and they have done so harm to me... Now I want to come to you as soon as possible... Do I have to pay too much? How much do you charge? (again, not waiting for an answer) Sorry to ask, but you see I don’t get by so well lately due to this financial crisis but I am a proud person so I don’t want to come for free... Now, let me tell you my problem...” She is usually so talkative! Uncontrolled and intense loquacity; she jumps from one subject to an irrelevant another one; many times, she doesn’t even wait for you to answer to what she has just asked and goes straight to another subject. For example, let me give you a dialogue of hers and the doctor.

-Let me tell you some details about my problem.

-Don't worry; we will talk in details when I examine you.

-But I must tell you that I have been suffering from it for so long! Is my case incurable? Mrs. Gray says that you do miracles but I don't know... I have suffered so much for so long.

-I am afraid I can't answer your question unless I see you and have a thorough examination.

-Does this mean that there is a chance I will be cured? Oh thank you, doctor, thank you so much!

She is such a roaring stream; she usually has an intense sycotic expression; overactive, restless, cannot sit still, cannot stop talking. It is a stream that wants to become a roaring river! She is Attila the Hun! (laughs)

5.5 A homeopathic doctor shouldn't be a constitutional racist

Please, be careful! We should always avoid confusing people with the Constitution that affects them at the present. Our Inner Self consists of our Consciential Soul and our Individual Spirit. Any given Constitution can only affect part of our External Self only; it can affect only partly our Intellectual Soul, part of our Sensorial Soul and part of our Etheric and Physical Body. So you see, the Constitutional Pictures resemble the clothing we wear and can affect us only partly and mostly externally.

Any human being is born with certain Miasmatic and Constitutional tendencies. In the course of their life, they tend to be influenced by, let's say five to ten, relative Constitutions. I say relative and I mean it! We just can't be today Dr. Jekyll and tomorrow, Mr. Hyde! Most of the times, we move along with relative Constitutional Pictures in our

life.

However, severe incidents in a person's life may turn them to other directions than usual, nevertheless, changes are not so great because there is a certain inherited background. When I say "inherited", I don't just mean genes and the physical level. I also refer to the psychological inheritance of their actions in past lives. I know that I have just said something that will raise a lot of questions and opposing opinions, yet, let's leave that alone for the time being; we will talk about it afterwards.

What I want to stress, for the moment, is that, *we, homeopathic doctors, should never be constitutional racists*; we should not judge a person from their present Constitutional Picture; we should take it into consideration because all things have a certain meaning and are not accidental, yet, we should not be prejudiced regarding our behavior to any given patient or to any given person.

5.6 All the Constitutional Pictures are by definition imbalances

We must never say, "This is a good Constitutional Picture, so this is a good person" or "that is a bad Constitutional Picture, so that is a bad person". We should always bear in mind that any given Constitutional Picture, by nature, is a fallacy that causes imbalance and illness.

Nevertheless, there are great differences among Constitutional Pictures; some cause much imbalance and some less but there are many other factors that contribute to the final outcome. It is also true that Syphilitic Constitutional Pictures tend to affect our psychological evolution more than sycotic ones and even more than psoric ones.

However, this is a general statement and only one factor in

“the game of life”. Sometimes, psoric people, due to their psoric influence tend to become victims of syphilitic people and hit the bottom regarding “the ladder of their psychological and moral evolution”.

Let me remind you of the example of the psoric lady Natrum Muriaticum in our first lecture. Although she had moral principles and fine education, due to her psoric unbalanced feelings, she fell in love with a good-for-nothing, sycotic junky who never stopped faking that he was “so much in love with her” and took advantage of her. Despite her relatively “good” background, she may end at the bottom of the “moral ladder” due to her psoric attachment to principles and morality that makes her the perfect victim of syphilitic people.

Let me give you another example. There are some psoric people who are eager to evolve psychologically and aspire to become real saints. So they start living a life full of praying, yoga, meditation, reading holy books, etc. However, due to their psoric trustfulness and sincerity, they may become the victims of syphilitic priests and “gurus”; in the end, they are even lower than before regarding moral evolution.

Therefore, what matters is not only from what level one begins but also what they do in the course of life. As doctors, *we should never be constitutional racists*. Never forget, that although we are homeopathic doctors and may have read tons of books about Constitutional Pictures, *we are influenced by them as well*. Moreover, let me remind you that “it is easy to see a splinter in the eyes of others and very difficult to see the log in our own eyes”, as Jesus said.

-Can I ask something that I didn't understand?

-Please, do!

-Does a certain person change Constitutional Pictures during their lifetime?

-Yes, they do. We are living beings facing everyday changing conditions. According to the conditions we face and moreover, according to our will, our aims and our attitude, different Constitutional Pictures can affect us at any time. If I turn my boat towards the island of Santorini, it will, of course, take me to Santorini; if the wind and the waves change my route, then I may find myself to the island of Mykonos, instead.

5.7 Man is endowed with limited freedom of choice

-Isn't it true that any one of us is strongly influenced by our basic Constitutional Picture?

-It is true to say that there are some Constitutional Pictures that could be called basic to each one of us, in the sense that are very relative to our present existence. Such a present basic Constitutional Picture does influence us a great deal, but still, there is a considerable amount of freedom of choice.

For example, I may have a car of certain specifications; furthermore, in front of me there is a certain road with certain specifications; still, I am the driver of this car. I may choose to get off the road and drive to the open fields as if my car were a jeep. It is more than certain that I will have some consequences according to my decision, but I do have a certain amount of freedom of choice anyway.

So, we are indeed, endowed by God and Nature, with a certain degree of freedom of choice. The choice to go upwards, towards the Creator, or downwards, away from Him; to live according to Universal Laws or to violate these Laws. It's a small degree of choice, but still, it does exist. We are not animals! We are humans! If we were animals

consisting only of Sensorial and Intellectual Soul then, by Nature, we wouldn't have any freedom of choice; we would be guided completely by our powerful animal instincts.

However, we are humans and consist also of Consciential Soul and Individual Spirit. Thus, our Intellectual Soul, being the manager of our existence, can choose to be inspired by our Individual Spirit and live according to Universal Laws and the word of God or to follow only our egoistic will, and the needs and urges of our body. It's a two-edged knife! You can cut bread with it or you can cut your hand!

We *do* own limited freedom of choice. If we do wrong actions, it gets even more limited; if we do correct actions, that is, moral actions, then we acquire more freedom of choice. It's like a chess game. The more mistakes you make, the more limited are your options until you have one option: to face "Checkmate"! The more we free ourselves from our Miasmatic and Constitutional Influences, the more liberated we can be! The more we live with respect to Universal Laws and the word of God, the more options we have and the wiser we get!

5.8 Enlightenment, is the overcoming of our Miasmatic and Constitutional Influences

Let me show you how close the philosophical and religious knowledge is to the scientific knowledge and experience of a true Science like Homeopathy. What, actually, is the "enlightenment" of the Christian saints, Buddhist saints, and true philosophers? It's nothing else but the overcoming of their Miasmatic and Constitutional Influences! True saints are freed from the chains of their Miasms and Constitutions! They are no longer influenced by the "earthly demons".

Hermes the Great said that according to our destiny (karma) of past lives, at the time of birth, an Individual Soul enters a certain physical body together with those certain demons

that habituate at certain planets of our solar system and can produce to the influenced person certain specific fallacies (Miasmatic and Constitutional tendencies/characteristics). Our Individual Soul is reincarnated at a certain time where the position of the planets at the sky matches those demons that will accompany us through our certain earthly life *according to our past destiny (karma)*. That's the real basis of Astrology!

So you see, our Miasmatic and Constitutional Influences are but the "earthly demons" that live inside us through our entire earthly life. As Christian religion says, we can reach enlightenment at this present earthly life only through our moral actions and only "by the grace of God". Then, true saints are freed from any Miasmatic and Constitutional Influence and thus, they can be freed from any illusion and illness. Then these saints enter the World of Uniqueness and are freed from the World of Dualism/Diversity. How many humans can reach such a high level during this earthly lifetime? Only a few ones!

It is more than certain, that what I have just said seem very "metaphysical", extremely peculiar, even nonsense or crazy and "schizophrenic". Nevertheless, what is schizophrenia, after all, etymologically? It's the splitting of one's mind. We are living in a "Schizophrenic Era" because we have split in our minds Philosophy-Religion from Science, Physical from "Metaphysical", Theory from Practice, Morality from Technology.

Usually, if we are scientists, we don't accept religion and philosophy. If we are philosophers, we refuse to think in a scientific way. For me, *that is* schizophrenic and not what I have previously said, adopting a functional and working hypothesis! For me, anything that can help us understand reality, be it philosophy, religion, science or even "metaphysics" is a useful tool. We shouldn't be fanatical and narrow-minded.

My 30 years of clinical experience in Homeopathy and philosophical research lead me to the conclusion that Philosophy-Religion and Science are the two faces of the same coin. *Miasmatic and Constitutional Influences are but our karmic chains and that is the reason why they are the main cause of Illness and Sorrow.*

How can I teach you true Homeopathy if I don't relate it to the whole of the human knowledge? For me, Homeopathy is closely related to life; and life is not only physical symptoms and blood examinations. Life is also psychology, philosophy, religion, Universal Laws, Destiny, Nature, and God. Life is related to all these and if you want to restore life to normal as a true doctor, you have to know life and act according to the Laws of Life, that is, according to the Universal Laws.

How can you employ Homeopathy if you don't realize as a doctor that *all the symptoms described in our Materia Medica and Repertories are but Miasmatic and Constitutional Influences, Imbalances and Fallacies?* How can you drive all these away if you don't know what Miasms and Constitutions really are? How can you act, if you don't know your limitations as a doctor? How can you deal with your patients if you don't realize that they are Individual Souls having past, present, and future along with the ladder of moral evolution?

5.9 Balancing the Miasmatic and Constitutional Influences by the homeopathic treatment

-Do you mean that whenever we prescribe a homeopathic medicine, we aim to drive away the Constitutional Influences?

-You can't drive away completely all the Miasmatic and Constitutional Influences using homeopathic medicines. If we could do that, then we would be God and homeopathic medicine would be "the grace of God". We simply provide

Etheric Energy to the patients, so as to balance the flow of their Individual Etheric Body and thus *lessen* the Miasmatic and Constitutional Influences. This, in turn, balances their Physical Body downwards and their Intellectual Soul upwards.

You must start thinking holistically. You must ask yourself, "Up to what level of the human existence, does the homeopathic medicine act?" A homeopathic remedy is not material; nor of lower energy like electromagnetism; nor psychological or spiritual one; it is etheric! It is an "injection" of etheric energy that restores the flow of the Etheric Energy in our Physical Body.

The homeopathic medicine charges our "batteries" and mobilizes our physical and psychological defense mechanisms; this action enables our defense mechanisms to function in a better way so as to overcome, at a certain degree, our passions, illusions and intellectual confusion. Thus, our Intellectual Soul is freer to make its own choices again in a more correct way, to function according to the Universal Laws and to move upwards.

That's the reason why you give a good-hearted person a homeopathic remedy and they have a tremendous uprising and in a few months, they are better and off they go, while another person, an egoistic and malice one, is being treated for months and they have ups and downs all the time.

They are gradually better but they have ups and downs because they insist on living in the same egoistic way. We may push them, but by their actions, they fall down again and again. The remedy acts, charges their batteries, but they insist on spoiling all this energy in negative intentions, thoughts, emotions, and behavior.

Can you see now the need for Philosophy so as to explain things? If we didn't have any free will and we looked like batteries, then after some homeopathic remedies, we would

be fully charged and we would be totally healthy. Yet, when it comes to living creatures who have the freedom of spending energy at will, we have to do with a balance sheet that has incomes and expenses.

There are, of course, some syphilitic dominant mothers who, after homeopathic treatment, relax and rethink of their wrong attitude towards their children or husband and change behavior and get a lot better. But it is difficult for the syphilitic people to overcome their strong Miasmatic and Constitutional influences. For the psoric people though, such a thing is easier. They are not so egoistic and it is more possible for them to do self-criticism and change their behavior.

5.10 Plethoric, kitsch look

After such a large dosage of Philosophy, let's get back to tangible things so as to balance theory and practice. Let us examine the look of a Lachesis person. As we have already said, a psoric Natrum Muriaticum person is usually dressed conservatively; she is neat, clean and conservative as to her fashion choices; she is never vulgar, extreme, plethoric or provocative.

A sycotic Medorrhinum is more free and cool as to his outfit; he can be either indifferent or will take much care of his sportive and in fashion outfit so as to be a competent womanizer. A syphilitic Platina will be dressed as a Queen or as a princess or as a "femme fatale": She is always in fashion and she usually wears expensive, fancy and sexy outfit; she wants quality and uniqueness; she usually has such a good and expensive taste; she is chic!

On the other hand, the syphilitic and secondarily sycotic Lachesis is greatly imbalanced as to her look. She is so plethoric that she ends up to be kitsch. Have you ever seen those elderly women with dark red lips, tons of fancy

makeup, provocative see-through blouses, a very low, vulgar neckline, many kitsch heavy golden jewels, snake shoes, leopard blouse, super mini- skirts that don't match their short, fat legs full of cellulitis?

She may also adopt a very God-fearing conservative look with long dress, high neckline and conservative hair look. However, you may also see a huge golden cross hanging out on her chest so as to cry out to all, proudly and hypocritically, "I am a defender of the faith of Christ!" On the other hand, she may have huge thighs and will wear very small tights with fancy colors or leopard lines or zebra lines! She may have huge breasts and despite this, she will have a very low, vulgar neckline. She may adopt a look that does not suit her age or her body form. It is an extreme combination of vulgar, plethoric and kitsch style. (laughs)

Be careful! Please, be careful! I am describing all these without any judgment or negativity towards the person who has been influenced by this or that Constitutional Picture. I am not a judge and I am not a preaching priest; I am a doctor, a scientist and my main care is to have a clear and unprejudiced picture of my patients so as to give them the correct homeopathic medicine. My job ends there. I am but a tool of Nature and I have to be a good tool and the only thing I have to do to be a good tool is to be a precise tool. An unprejudiced, well-calibrated device.

What happened before or what will happen after my treatment is not my job. Each Individual Soul that comes to me has a cross to carry up to Golgotha hill. As a doctor, I am but the fellow man whom my patients look in the eyes when tired; I respond and help them carry their cross a bit further. I am not their Messiah. I am not a rebellion that will drive away the Romans and free them. I have my own cross to carry too and I can be compassionate for this very reason, but still, each one of us can only carry their own cross. When describing Constitutional Pictures and especially

Syphilitic ones, I may drive things a little to the extremes or make things a little picturesque so as to help you form a picture and grab the essence of it. But you must always remember that there is a whole spectrum of Constitutional Pictures that corresponds to every Constitutional Influence. The primary influence, the Constitution, is the same, but since it affects people with different cultural and moral level and background, the final outcome consists of a whole spectrum of different shades, even seemingly contrary ones.

For example, I have already described the low-class vulgar appearance of Lachesis that seems very different from the high class, modern successful businesswoman Lachesis and from the conservative God-fearing religious woman Lachesis. They all have the same syphilitic qualities although the final Secondary Behavior differs a lot. It's the same thing that happens with the one genotype that may create many, seemingly different phenotypes.

Let me describe, in details, some of these Secondary Behaviors. Let's take the case of the appearance of the conservative, God-fearing, religious woman. She has her hair done in a conservative bun look, buttoned shirt up to the neck, a very long conservative skirt, conservative colors like grey, black or dark blue, a strict face, no makeup, no fancy jewels.

Yet, still, this seemingly psoric look has a syphilitic tint: A large, heavy golden cross that protrudes out of the shirt so as to shout out proudly, "I am a defender of Jesus Christ. I am a moral religious woman. I have a strict face and be careful! I judge anyone who is immoral and a non-believer!" (laughs)

Let's see another Secondary Behavior of the same Constitutional Influence: The "fruitcake", the "freak", boorish woman who wants to imitate the modern, classy, city women. She tends to exaggerate and ends up in kitsch dressing and kitsch general look; she will wear fancy

extreme clothes, extreme accessories, snake shoes, leopard clothes, golden or silver clothes, lame, rhinestones, shiny accessories, etc.

We must always seek the primary tendency, the primary behavior that lies beneath all these numerous Secondary Behaviors. What are the common characteristics behind all these seemingly different behaviors? Exaggeration, kitsch taste, hypocritical conservatism, vulgarity, provocation, dominant tendency, and perversion.

Take for example the woman who is proudly showing off that she is a fanatic God-fearing Jehovah witness or Mormon or Muslim and is dressed as plain and conservative as possible. Somebody could say, "You may have mistaken her; she could just be a psoric, humble person, a true believer that dresses accordingly, that is, plain and humbly".

I say to them that she is definitely syphilitic because she exaggerates in trying to be *very* plain and *very* humble. *She is provocatively humble just like a Pharisee!* Either I am provocatively conservative or provocatively vulgar, the common thing is provocation and exaggeration and, of course, the syphilitic intention.

5.11 The "Cortisone face": Swollen face and trunk, thin extremities

Lachesis body type is very much like the "cortisone face" caused by the long use of high dosages of cortisone, that is, swollen face and trunk while extremities are normal or thin. In our first lecture, we have talked about Natrum Muriaticum's body type, which takes the form of a pear. Medorrhinum has a quite yang body type, that is, strong, large and wide bones and developed muscular system.

This doesn't mean that all the Constitutional Pictures have the ability to create a certain characteristic body type.

Moreover, not all the people influenced by a certain Constitutional Picture have the characteristic body type of this Constitution.

We should bear in mind that in order to have the body of a person shaped according to their Constitutional Picture, they must be influenced strongly by this Constitution for years and years and, especially, at the age during which, the body is growing and maturing, i.e. during childhood and puberty.

Therefore, whenever a person is influenced temporarily by a certain Constitutional Picture, we shouldn't expect them to develop its characteristic body type. It's a matter of procedure; a certain Constitutional Picture changes our Etheric Body to a certain pattern; this pattern, in turn, affects the function of our Physical Body and gradually, after many years, it also shapes our body accordingly.

5.12 Lachesis' characteristic look

It may seem strange for most of you, yet, Lachesis, quite often, develops a certain characteristic look. She looks as if she is wearing glasses and lowers the head so as to look over her glasses; her look at you is fixed. You are the target and she does not stop looking straight in your eyes, as if looking like a snake straight to her victim; she may turn her head sideways, but she keeps her eyes fixed on you. This is in accordance with her soul. Don't forget that "the eyes are the mirror of the soul".

If someone is suspicious and their aim is to dominate, then they are alert all the time. They are like a cunning fox or a snake hunting for prey or they stay alert in order to face possible hostile attacks. They never turn their eyes and attention away from their target or from their enemy.

They observe and note down every little motion of their opponent. And if they are influenced by the Lachesis

Constitutional Picture, they keep asking themselves, “What’s the matter with this guy? Who is he, really? What are his intentions? Am I in danger? How can I manipulate him?” Can you see now how our Physical Body expresses the content of our Soul?

Other Constitutional Pictures also have a characteristic look. For instance, we could talk about the vanity glance of Platina. She is so vain, so royalty, so sure of herself that she has that air of royalty. It is as if she is looking you from high above and for seconds, she does a favor to you when bothered look at you. You see, she can be very snob, at times.

Enough with the psychological characteristics. Let’s talk about some important physical characteristics as well. She is usually hot, quite hot, but not as much as Sulphur, unless, apart from Lachesis, there is a strong Sulphur influence in the background, ready to pop up. She may not be hot or may even be a little cold but even then, she cannot bear a hot room, a room not ventilated with fresh, cool air. She will definitely open the windows.

During menopause and even years after the end of menses, she is usually suffering from hot flashes and sweat. It is the main Constitutional Picture responsible for menopause problems. This doesn’t mean, of course, that whenever you find this clinical indication, you should prescribe Lachesis!

It’s so wrong to be based only on one symptom or to a few ones, even if they are “key notes”, that is, very characteristic ones. *The whole is always more important than parts*, and this is a Universal and Homeopathic Law which must not be forgotten or violated.

Now, let me remind you of a picture already described; those elderly ladies with the extreme makeup, the kitsch outfit, who are loquacious, hypocritical, syphilitic and dominant; add the hot flashes and see them fanning

themselves and you can only think of Lachesis to prescribe. Can you see how the *Classical Miasmatic Constitutional Diagnosis* works? It is a matter of familiarizing yourself with the correct pictures and acting according to Homeopathic Laws.

5.13 She just can't bear anything tight

Another, very important and easy to trace, characteristic is that she just can't bear anything tight; anything that tightens her body and especially her neck, chest, breasts, and belly. There are, of course, other Constitutional Pictures that have this characteristic; yet, for Lachesis, it's a capital one; if combined with a syphilitic temperament, it guides you strongly towards Lachesis. Once again, I urge you not to yield to the habit of Key-Note Prescribing. Key-Notes can only be *reminders*. Nothing more, nothing less.

Any single, isolated piece of the puzzle is only a reminder of the general picture, only a clue to the general picture. Only when it takes its proper place to the general picture, only then it's a valid information. Go to a shop with spare parts of cars. Look at the spare part called steering wheel. It's just a clue, a part, yet indicative of the whole, indicative of the car. Only when it takes its place on the car, on the whole, only then you are sure that you have to do with a car, and moreover with a Toyota car or with a Mercedes.

I cannot emphasize enough so I will say it again and again until it is fully understood, until it is fully realized. Until you become conscious of it, aware of it. *Any single, isolated piece of the puzzle is only a reminder of the general picture, only a clue to the general picture.* Any rubric of the Repertory is but a single isolated part of one or more whole pictures. It could be part of Lachesis or part of Pulsatilla or part of Argentum Nitricum and so on.

This approach that focuses from the part to the whole, used

in the Mechanical Methods of Prescribing, i.e. Repertorising, Key-Note Prescribing and Computer Expert Systems, leads to multiple and serious mistakes in diagnosis. Most of the time it leads us to partial similarity and not to full similarity. On the contrary the approach that focuses to the whole, the holistic approach used in the Classical Miasmatic Constitutional Homeopathy leads to full similarity and correct diagnosis.

I will say it again and again. Don't aim for the part; aim for the whole. Don't aim for the Acute Illness, aim for the Chronic Illness. Don't focus on the pathology, focus on the patient. Don't prescribe for the patient, prescribe for the person.

Let's get back to the description of the constitutional picture of Lachesis. Usually, she can't wear a polo-neck sweater; it's not a matter of heat. She can't bear it even in a cold winter. It's a matter of tightening. She may even dislike having a necklace for the same reason. Heavy clothing or heavy blankets may also produce a tightening and make her feel bad. So, you see, she wears low necked dresses or blouses not only to provoke attention but also because she can't stand tightening in the area of the neck and chest.

If anything obstructs her breathing, she is so distressed. That's why she will not cover her head or nose even with light sheets. She feels suffocated. The minute she enters her house, she throws away any bra even if it is a loose one. In fact, she often purchases a bigger size of the bra so as to feel it loose.

For the same reason, as soon as she enters her house, she will put off her clothes and she will wear a loose outfit or she may stay only with her underwear. She may not wear a bra at all unless she has enormous breast. She may also wear a bra only when going out to church or to the doctor, that is, at places where she must appear to be decent. She does it for social reasons.

-Did you say aesthetics reasons?

-No. I said social reasons. Aesthetics and good taste is definitely not her field! (laughs) She is so kitsch, most of the times, and not only regarding her clothing but even regarding furniture, house decoration, etc. Now back to our topic. She also avoids body stockings, tights, corsets and anything tight. However, you may even find a Lachesis woman wearing a tight outfit. It's usually the case of a young lady who wants to show off her beautiful body and in the fight of beauty versus comfort, beauty usually wins!

Don't confuse "aversion tight clothes" with "aversion woolen clothes". Some people, and especially Sulphur people, can't stand woolen clothes for two reasons: Heat and itching. Lachesis may have an aversion for heat but usually has no itching.

-Oh, God! I had such a case in my dental clinic! She sat on the dental chair and said to me, "Doctor, can I remove my bra?" "For God sake, why?" I told her full of surprise. Then, she told me, "I am suffocating, I don't feel comfortable". And she removed it at once!

-Do you see how true is what I've been repeatedly telling you that true Homeopathy is born out of life? It is born out of clinical and everyday observation. So, to conclude, nothing is accidental. Nor our look, nor our expression, nor our speech, nothing at all!

Yet, we must never be absolute, prejudiced and rigid so as to say, "She doesn't like tight clothing... give her Lachesis". That's so wrong and has driven to failure so many homeopathic doctors and, consequently, it has driven to disappointment many patients!

5.14 Aggravation out of sleep

She is aggravated after sleep. She may wake up during the

first hours after sleep from a choking feeling in her throat. She wants to get up and even open the windows for fresh air. She is so active and full of energy that she usually wakes up early in the morning. She can't stay in bed just snoozing. If she is a housewife, she will immediately start tidying up the house. Old Lachesis housewives could wake up at 6pm and start preparing food for noon, then clean the house, etc.

If she happens to sleep one or two hours more than usual, either in the morning or at noon, she will wake up worse than before sleep. She will feel so heavy, even tired and often with a headache or a heavy head. She will say to herself, "What's the matter with me? Others are so much better after sleep and the more they sleep the better they get".

5.15 A homeopathic doctor should never prescribe according to the patient's phenotype

Regarding irritability, we will usually find Lachesis having two kinds of behavior: The one corresponds to her genotype or primary behavior and the other to her phenotype or secondary behavior. You must always discriminate between primary and secondary behavior.

The genotype or primary behavior is the most important of all. The phenotype is useful only to guide us to the genotype and it may even be seemingly opposite to it. This is in accordance with the Universal Law of Uniqueness and Diversity. There is one genotype or primary behavior but from it, many phenotypes or secondary behaviors can origin.

Her genotype or primary behavior is that she gets easily angry. Easily irritable and usually expresses her anger no matter what. But then, you may often find her adopting a phenotype or secondary behavior that is quite the opposite: She is "Mrs. Calm". How on earth, can you not get

confused? Two very useful criteria and indications are her syphilitic exaggeration and, of course, her syphilitic intentions.

So there comes to an inexperienced homeopathic doctor a seemingly “God-fearing” old lady, who seems very calm: “Hello doctor. How are you? How’s your wife and children? Good? I do hope so! May God bless you” Then the doctor proceeds to the homeopathic history and asks her, “Do you easily get angry?”, “For God sake, doctor, no! Not at all! Why should I? I believe so much in God and I have worked so much with myself. I always forgive people, even when I should be angry, I say my prayers and forgive others. That’s how we should all be, peaceful and forgiving and full of love for all people!”

Next thing, the inexperienced homeopathic doctor notes down on their paper or computer: “Very calm, loving and with high moral principles; a psoric person”. I definitely say, “You are sadly misled, doctor!” There is a great rule in true Homeopathy: *Never judge by appearances! Never judge by behavior!* You must always unmask your patients! You must always seek for their genotype, for their primary behavior, for their intentions.

At times, some patients of mine may say to me, “Oh doctor, I must have misled you last time you saw me, because I answered totally wrongly to your questions about my personality and you may have given me the wrong remedy although I am feeling better”. And I answer back to them, “Who told you that I note down whatever *you* tell me, just as *you* have said it?” (laughs)

If I believe anything they say to me, then we are both lost, the patients and the doctor. They will lose the chance to get well and I will lose most of my patients and especially the syphilitic ones who are indeed, nowadays, the majority of the patients. *Never take for granted what a patient says to you! Never, ever!* The more they exaggerate, the more you

must doubt! The more they seem to know themselves and the more they are proud about this, the more you should doubt.

Therefore, when a Lachesis patient says that she is “extremely calm” and that she “loves all people”, then you should doubt about it. My granny, God rest her soul, was a very loquacious and syphilitic person, a typical Lachesis.

No matter what she was talking about, after two or three sentences, she, like a tape recorder, used to say, “God bless my children and grandchildren and all people!” Then she used to gossip all people in the neighborhood and even her children and grandchildren. She used to put words in others mouth and had them fight each other; she couldn’t leave anyone at rest!

Exaggeration, hypocrisy and syphilitic intentions. These are the three very important criteria that help you discriminate a secondary behavior from a primary one, the phenotype from the genotype.

5.16 Mean and dominant or hypocritically “good and sensitive”

Therefore, you must realize that a Lachesis person can be found in two versions: As mean, dominant and irritable one, which is the primary behavior version, and as hypocritically “good and sensitive” person, which is the secondary behavior version.

The first version is not so frequently found nowadays because any person, having such a behavior, encounters so much social reaction that they will have to change the way they express themselves in the end. So, it is expected that many syphilitic people tend not to show their primary behavior and intentions and tend to adopt several socially accepted secondary behaviors.

In conclusion, Lachesis is primarily an irritable person. What irritates her? Anything that is contrary to her domineering attachment. If her husband does anything not her way, she will get angry. If her children do anything not her way, she will get angry as well. Attachment leads to anger. Anger is a lower Intellectual Emotion that originates from attachment. The more the attachment the more the anger.

So, why does Lachesis get angry? What are the usual causes that make her angry? She gets angry whenever things are not done her way. Whenever she is not the dominant person in a love affair, in the family, in work, in society... anywhere!

She gets even angrier when anyone under her dominance tries to free himself and disputes her authority. However, if you ask her about her irritability, she may mask things. Usually, she won't say, "My kids/husband make me angry". Instead, she will often say, "My kids or husband distress me, hurt me, sadden me, make me suffer!"

5.17 Biting comments, Caustic quality

Usually, she expresses her anger, either by shouting, if she is a low-class woman, or if she is a "modern" woman, she will do biting comments, mordant remarks. Moreover, she will blow hot and cold. She will stab you first and then will nurse the wound with cotton and iodine and then stab you again.

She may say, "Is this treatment going to last long? You don't expect me to come here every month and pay you all the time... not that you didn't help me a lot, but you see I live on a salary". She blows first cold and then hot and then may change the subject without waiting even for a second. You see she doesn't want to give you the chance to answer! She is such a cunning fox when it comes to dominance when it comes to do things her way.

When I was a trainee at my trainer's office, I happened to be present to the following biting remark towards my trainer from a Lachesis patient. She said to him, "What's the matter with you, doctor? I've been coming here for some years now and I always find you wearing the same shoes. You are rich. You have so many patients. Why don't you buy yourself new shoes?" (laughs) And then, immediately, she started saying how much good he has done to her and what a good doctor he is.

This biting comment was not accidentally done. The doctor had recently raised his fee, she learned about it, and tried to prevent him from raising the fee for her also since "she has been coming for years" and since "she has referred to him hundreds of other patients". Do you remember what we have said about intentional actions? Anything she does has a goal. An egoistic, syphilitic goal.

Whenever you see a patient coming for the first time and immediately starting to accuse other doctors and saying that she has heard so many good things about you, then start thinking of Lachesis or other Syphilitic Constitutional Pictures.

Whenever she says to you, "These medicines you gave me have caused many side effects to me... of course, I don't mean that you did it on purpose, but they weren't so good as the ones you gave me before", then again think of Lachesis blowing hot and cold to you.

Whenever a patient praises you excessively, especially in front of others, think of Lachesis. Don't let yourself be fooled by such tricks and syphilitic baits. *Be relaxed, patient and objective "fishermen" of people.*

Try to reach an objective diagnosis of their Constitutional Picture. This is the only way that you can help them. Don't let yourselves be flattered. Don't let yourselves yield in public relation games. If you are trapped in such games, you

will not be able to free your patients from their own jail of fallacy because you will be misguided too!

5.18 Intentional and purposeful praise

Lachesis patients, who have been cured by homeopathic doctors, are quite often those that will recommend to them many other patients. Wherever she goes, either at the church or at the bus or among friends, she will say to others, "I have a very good doctor. He has cured me. He has saved me. You must go there and he will certainly cure you too. Don't forget to tell him that you are recommended by me, Mrs. Brown, so as to take good care of you!" Don't, even for a minute, think that the motives for this praise are unintentional. You have to do with a syphilitic person. Most of the times, her motives are selfish. Sometimes this is done so that she asks you to charge her less since she has recommended to you so many patients. Other times, she wants you to feel in debt to her so as, anytime she needs you, to take very good care of her.

Some other times, she uses your success and good reputation so as to praise herself for choosing such a good doctor. She says to other people, "I have known this doctor for so many years. We are very close. I have sent him hundreds of patients. If you go there, tell him that I've sent you to him and he will take very good care of you". On the contrary, a psoric Phosphorus will recommend his doctor to others, only out of gratitude for the man that freed him from his fears and nervous complaints.

A low-class Lachesis may even expose herself revealing her intentions straight away, "Give me drugs for a longer period because I have financial problems... I have recommended so many people to you... Has Mrs. Young come? Did she tell you that *I was the one* who recommended her to you? You have helped me so much... I worship you... I will place your picture next to that of Mother Mary!" (laughs)

If you hear this last phrase, just think of Lachesis, seriously! (more laughs) And if she says that *in front of other people*, then it is more than certain that she is a Lachesis person, indeed. Another popular phrase of Lachesis when praising you is, “God first and then doctors!”

However, if you don't succeed in curing her and if, on top, she is dissatisfied from your behavior then, “May God help you!” She is not capable only of great praise but she is more capable of defaming you, exposing you to others and ridiculing you.

5.19 The hypocritical image of the “good and sensitive mother/housewife”

Lachesis is usually very tidy, but not as tidy as Nux Vomica who is fastidious, that is, tidy to the third degree. Lachesis is tidy and neat as old housewives were proud to be. Nowadays, many modern women feel embarrassed or even ashamed or sometimes bored to be housewives. They are proud to declare that they employ a foreign maid to take care of the house and of the children.

Believe me, this is not a subjective comment made by me as a man; Men also, nowadays, have also changed to the worse. Whenever we function and think as homeopathic doctors, we should try to forget our gender and try to be objective scientists so as to reach a correct diagnosis of the patient's Constitutional Picture.

Lachesis women, especially in old times, adopt the hypocritical image of the “good and sensitive mother/housewife”. It is, of course, a secondary behavior, a phenotype. She is neat, tidy and clean; she is proud to declare herself “a capable housewife” who manages to take care of the house, the children and the whole family.

Her work is so important. She raises the children to become

decent, good Christians, useful to society and with moral principles. She is an excellent cook. Her roast beef is the best. (laughs) She is honest and faithful, good, sensitive, moral and above all a wonderful wife and mother! That is the hypocritical secondary behavior in a few words.

Don't confuse her tidiness with the fastidiousness of Nux Vomica. Nux Vomica is extremely fastidious. It is something that comes naturally out of her; it's the way she functions. She doesn't do it *so as to* be proud of it to others. She just can't function otherwise. It's a neurosis, it's almost an obsessive behavior. She is the "Anal" personality of Freud.

Lachesis, on the other hand, is tidy because she is so energetic and since she stays at home, she has to do something to waste her energy. She will keep mobbing the floor every day until the marbles need replacement! (laughs) She also does this for another reason. To show off herself to others and make her family feel in debt to her so as to domain and have the upper hand.

5.20 Introversion due to fear of gossiping; intentional extroversion

Regarding introversion/extroversion, you can find two phenotypes of Lachesis individuals. Usually, she is introvert for fear of others gossiping her. You see, she judges by herself! She is such a gossip that she always thinks that others do the same thing as she does; so she keeps her personal matters to herself or to very close ones, especially within the family. She may not confide even to her close ones because she wants to maintain a certain good image so as to manipulate her own people and others.

On the other hand, she may adopt a different phenotype. She may appear to be extremely extrovert. She may even say that her husband is not good at sex and doesn't satisfy her even when first meeting you! Or she may burst into

tears the very first moment she meets you and “confide” to you that her son uses drugs and that she is so suffering.

If you are not acquainted with syphilitic secondary behaviors, you may say to yourself, “Oh my God, what a sensitive, extrovert woman! She is so suffering that she has lost any measure of extrovert behavior and confides to anyone seeking for consolation. She definitely needs Pulsatilla!”

Well, you are so wrong! You have just eaten her bait like a freshman! It’s a secondary behavior that has all the intentional, syphilitic, hypocritical and exaggerated characteristics of Lachesis. She fakes being a good and sensitive Pulsatilla so as to get all the sympathy and good name.

She does that in order to hide her real nature and use this image so as to manipulate her close ones and even use you in order to do that. The absurd thing is that most of the times, *she is the one* that has caused all these misfortunes for which she blames her husband or society!

5.21 Dominant parents drive their children to homosexuality or insanity

What do I mean by this declaration? Let me tell you what I mean. Whenever you find a psychotic or homosexual child, as a rule, you will trace a Lachesis mother in the family, or at least, another dominant person.

I am fully aware that I may say things that drive you crazy or surprise you, but that’s the way things are in reality. And the reality is our field of action, especially, in true Homeopathy. Nowadays, it is not a rare thing to trace out a dominant father responsible for his child’s insanity or homosexuality.

When I say a dominant father, I don’t mean a Medorrhinum

father though. Medorrhinum is not usually a dominant and oppressive father, at least nowadays. It is more common to be an indifferent father. He may, of course, be very irritable and bursting, but he will not be systematically oppressive as a Nux Vomica or as an Arsenicum father.

Nux Vomica individuals are oppressive due to their obsession with tidiness, schedule, and good manners. Arsenicum individuals, on the other hand, are oppressive for two things: First, they think that they know everything and that everybody must obey them. Second, they are very fastidious in the sense that all things should be done scholastically and according to their way.

The usual cause for a child to be led into insanity or homosexuality is an oppressive Lachesis mother with a father that is primarily indifferent or secondarily indifferent because he has been “neutralized” by his wife. Then the boy of this family is in great trouble.

Not only is he oppressed and “castrated”, that is, emasculated by his mother, but also he hasn’t got any normal masculine model to refer to; so it is so easy to turn himself into homosexual behavior or to become effeminate.

If he is a yielding and introvert boy, then he may end up to insanity. In both cases, and especially in insanity, the mother has achieved full control, complete dominance, because she now has a “crippled” child fully depending on her. He will stay a dependent child forever; a puppet in her hands forever!

However, every coin has two sides in this World of Dualism; it is “a two-edged knife” situation. On the one hand, she has full control over her child but on the other hand, she is fully occupied and enslaved; she is at the same time the perpetrator and the victim, the hunter, and the prey. It’s the same thing that happens to a shepherd. He is being served by the weak-willed sheep, but he is also obliged to serve the

weak-willed flock being dependent on them!

Lachesis, therefore, is so hypocritical that although she has intentionally caused such a weak-willed and dependent child, she goes around or even to the doctor saying to all, "What can I do? He is so useless that *I have to do* everything for him! *I am the one* who suffers more, taking care of him! Oh God, I don't deserve this!"

5.22 The overprotective "Greek mother"

Regarding fears, Lachesis in reality has no fears; she is a very strong and confident person. Don't get confused by what she calls "fears". Her so-called "fears" and "worries" are usually very good excuses to manipulate others and especially her children. Most of the times, she says she is "so afraid and worried" about her husband's health condition, but in reality, she uses these fears so as to control his going out with his friends or mistresses.

If her husband is seriously ill or if the doctor says that he should take considerable care of his way of life, then she takes the role of the strict nurse to control him and neutralize him; she finally found a very good way of neutralizing her rebellion husband; she starts treating him as if he were a small child.

She also uses her "fears and worries" so as to control her children, especially if they do not obey, "Be careful! You will get ill! Drink your orange juice! Drink your milk! Wear a jacket! Don't drive a motorcycle! You will have an accident! Don't hang out with bad companies! Stay safe at home! Be careful of girls! The only thing they have in mind is to hook you and marry you!"

Isn't that the typical picture of the overprotective "Greek mother"? It's not a coincidence that many women when becoming mothers, change Constitutional Picture and

usually become Lachesis individuals. I say “women” because Lachesis is mainly a female Constitutional Picture; this is because it matches female characteristics. Hardly, will you see a man Lachesis. On the other hand, it is more usual to find a Medorrhinum man than a Medorrhinum woman.

It is an expected thing the fact that genders differ. Their nature is different. I don't mean that the one is “better” than the other. I am a doctor; a scientist; I am not a politician. My care is not to convince anyone or to have more fans and votes. The nature of man is simply different from the nature of woman; this is a normal, natural and undeniable fact.

Now, since man and woman differ in terms of the state of health and balance, it is an expected thing to differ also regarding the state of imbalance. When a woman is perverted or simply imbalanced, she tends to become hysterical, jealous, loquacious, gossiping, grumbling and mean. When a man is perverted or imbalanced, he tends to become indifferent or violent or cruel.

It's not a coincidence that when we want to curse someone, then we say for a woman, “She is such a bitch” while for a man we usually say, “He is such a jerk”. An imbalanced man tends to develop different Constitutional Pictures than an imbalanced woman, simply because they are different.

Lachesis is a very frequent Constitutional Picture in Greece. Just watch any Greek series on TV and you will be astonished by how many mothers, women, and grandmothers perform Lachesis roles. We are full of Lachesis! (laughs)

-Do you mean that Lachesis is a Greek Constitutional Picture?

-Definitely, not only a Greek one. It's an international one! (more laughs) But you can, more frequently, find such

secondary behaviors of Lachesis overprotective mothers in “developing culturally” countries like Greece or South Italy. The secondary behavior of the “modern successful businesswoman” Lachesis can be more frequently found in advanced cultures and in large cities. Nevertheless, always bear in mind that the genotype is the same while phenotypes seem to differ.

5.23 A flexible “cunning fox”

She has such a great idea about herself! But she is not so vain like Platina. Platina thinks that she is “the Queen”, the undisputable top regarding beauty, culture, charm, and intelligence. Lycopodium individuals think that they are such cultured and refined people with so many great ideas in their mind. Sulphur ones like reading about mysteries and strange things and believe they are a great philosopher; they believe that they have captured the meaning of life.

On the other hand, Lachesis believes that she is such a cunning fox. Not only does she believe it but she knows it. She is sure about it because, for many years, she manages to manipulate others around her. She does things her way and most of the times, the other people don’t even realize it! She is so flexible and as we have said, so capable of adopting secondary behaviors. She isn’t rigid like Platina who says straight to you, “I am the first one and whoever does not see this is simply stupid”. No! That’s not Lachesis! She can be so flexible; she can pretend to be anything that serves her interests. You may see her one minute, praising others and the next minute cursing them.

She will go to the politician whom she praises to others and say to him, “You did not find a job for my son although I have convinced so many people to vote for you... You’ll see! You’ll hear from me... I am going to make a fool out of you... I am going to support your opponent and you will find yourself out of the game!” She will have no moral restraints,

not even social ones. She can go to those she has convinced to vote for the present politician and will manage to manipulate them to vote for his opponent.

Some years ago, I used to buy vegetables from a Lachesis grocery man that was next to my house. Whenever I went there, he started saying the same things in his efforts to socialize with me, "Good morning, my good doctor! How are you! How is your lovely wife and beautiful children? What a nice family you have! What would you like, doctor? Tomatoes? No! No! No! Don't take these. They are not so good. I have saved the good ones for you in the fridge. Exclusively for you! Let me give you the best!" (laughs)

Not that he was fond of me or my family! Not at all! For him, I was "the rich doctor" from whom he would "steal" without any hesitation since I was also "stealing" from poor people. Needless to say, how much he was gossiping about me and my family!

A Lachesis man is even worse than a Lachesis woman. He is one of a kind! That's not accidental. If a man is perverted and develops a "female" Constitutional Picture, then he is even worse than a woman because such a role is not a usual thing for his nature. A gossiping, loquacious or hysterical man is ten times worse than a woman; he is unbearable! On the other hand, a cruel and violent woman is ten times worse than a cruel and violent man!

5.24 A whole spectrum of Lachesis' Secondary Behaviors

Let me give you some examples of the great many secondary behaviors that a Lachesis can easily adopt. The strict abbess who has full control over all nuns; she judges all around her and preaches about love and morality while at the same time, she may be immoral or even mean herself. The theologian or literature teacher who is the

headmistress of the School and she is hypocritical, overactive, ambitious and preaches all the time about morality and obedience. The ungifted female poet who thinks that she is a great poet and does not miss any chance to read her “poems” in public.

More roles: The overprotective mother as described before. The oppressive grandmother who says hypocritically, “A grandmother loves her grandchildren twice as much as a mother her children!”. She always says to her daughter, “You don’t know how to raise a child! I know better!”. The social worker who pretends to be very sensitive, compassionate and unintentional and at the same time, her only intention is to dominate to those around her. It is not accidental that Lachesis tends to select professions or activities that give her the chance to manipulate others and dominate them.

More Lachesis phenotypes: The vulgar horn or pimp who is proud of her sex “techniques” and her ability to seduce men and manipulate them. The gossip of the neighborhood who is so capable of putting words into others’ mouth so as to have them fight while she is nearby laughing at them. If they discover her intrigue, she has the audacity to answer back, “Who? Me? I swear to my children’s soul that I never did such a thing! I swear to all mighty God that I am a victim of a conspiracy. Someone says lies deliberately to spoil our good relation. Don’t believe these lies!”

If you try to unmask a Lachesis person as to her syphilitic intentions, she will be raging. She’s going to eat you alive; she’s going to say that you are crazy, a liar, an insane guy, a lunatic or a conspirator. There is no way she’s going to admit her true intentions.

More phenotypes: The mother who steps on her husband’s love for drinking and calls him “an alcoholic good-for-nothing father” and accuses him in front of their children so as to neutralize him and take control over the family. The

mother who goes from one TV production to another saying, "My beloved child has got into drugs/religious groups/gangs... I try to save him... Be careful about your own child... Help me to my fight against drug-dealers/gurus/outlaws".

She is so good at accusing others, at ridiculing others or at playing the role of the "good and sensitive mother/wife" who is suffering from her "heartless children/husband". All these roles and many others, which may seemingly be contrary to each other, are, indeed, secondary behaviors of the same Constitutional Picture. She may also be "the modern woman" who is ashamed to be called "a housewife". She is proud to show off as "femme fatal", "successful businesswoman", "famous actress" or as "famous artist", etc.

-Can she be a great scientist?

-Of course, she can! Why shouldn't she be a great scientist? She is smart, ambitious and energetic. She can be anything she wants. It depends on what targets she sets for herself. But she can also be the vulgar merchant of the flea market who teases men saying shocking sexual jokes.

I rest my case, for now! Life is so diverse, so never ending! True Homeopathy can be so fascinating both Science and Art; Art and Science; Science and Philosophy; Philosophy and Science! That's what true Homeopathy is for me!

B. HIERARCHICAL DESCRIPTION

5.25 Attachment to her close ones with the sole aim of domination

5.26 The Primary Behavior of Unconcealed Domination

5.27 The Secondary Behavior of the "good and sensitive" woman/mother

5.28 Usual options of the children of a Lachesis mother: the "emasculated", the "rebellion" and the "dominant"

- 5.29 The dominant, oppressive wife
- 5.30 The “successful modern businesswoman”
- 5.31 The vanity of “the cunning fox”
- 5.32 Intentional malice and envy
- 5.33 Syphilitic, intentional hypocrisy and jealousy
- 5.34 Uncontrolled and biting loquacity
- 5.35 The Constitutional Diagram of Lachesis

5.25 Attachment to her close ones with the sole aim of domination

The Lachesis Constitutional Picture is the typical representative of the Syphilitic Miasm. She is a rare combination of syphilitic qualities like overprotective domination, hypocrisy, jealousy and envy. This combination is, in fact, her very essence.

Her strongest Basic Passion is her attachment to her close ones. An attachment with the main quality the tendency for domination. Her second, in terms of intensity, Basic Passion, is vanity. The Syphilitic Miasm dominates and it is very strong, while the Sycotic Miasm comes second. Her intellectual content is very syphilitic while her expression is firstly syphilitic and secondarily sycotic. All the above characteristics make her a very difficult person for her close ones either relatives, friends or colleagues.

As already mentioned, she has this strong tendency for attachment to her close ones, especially to her family, with the sole aim of domination. Others must do things her own way. She wants to run the whole family. In the past, we had the “Padre Padrone”, nowadays, we have the “Madre Madrone”. She wants to be the exclusive head of the family. She is not attached only to her close ones but also to little everyday things in the sense that she wants to have control and decision about every little matter.

Pulsatilla also has an attachment to her close ones and little

everyday matters and things. However, her attachment does not aim to dominance. It's an emotional, a sentimental attachment because she is psoric regarding her ideas and her intention.

Pulsatilla has a sincere and less purposeful, sentimental attachment. She doesn't do it for domination; she is really and truly sensitive. She is not faking. She loves her husband and children and is fond of emotional exchanging among them. She is romantic and sensitive while Lachesis can be a dictator whenever she is not faking to be "extremely sensitive".

Her domination can usually be found in three types. The first one has to do with her Primary Behavior while the other two have to do with her most frequent Secondary Behaviors. Her primary intention and Primary Behavior is that of unconcealed domination. The other two Secondary Behaviors are: First, the hypocritical "oversensitive" and "extremely kind" woman and mother "who adores her husband and children" and second, the domination of the "modern, ambitious and successful working woman and mother".

5.26 The Primary Behavior of the Unconcealed Domination

This Primary Behavior of the Unconcealed Domination is not frequent, nowadays, because it causes a lot of reaction from the environment. It's easier to dominate in a concealed way than in a straight one. Due to the latter reason and being a flexible person and a capable one, Lachesis tends to dominate in a concealed way, by adopting a Secondary Behavior.

Furthermore, it is dominantly, a female Constitutional Picture and by nature, it has the ability to perform indirect actions - and that has nothing to do with antifeminism; it

has to do with the natural differences of genders. At her undisguised, Primary Behavior, Lachesis tends to be dominant, despotic and at times even malice and cruel. She is talkative, quick, grumbling, muttering, accusing, jealous, envying and at times full of malice. As I've said before, you don't often see that as a permanent behavior because it is extreme behavior.

But you can see it often happen when a seemingly "sensitive good lady" is unmasked. When her lies and true intentions are revealed and she just can't deny it. When she is losing control over the people of her environment, that is, when a suppressed relative tries to gain his/her freedom; when somebody refuses to do things her own way. Then, she may unmask herself and present her real self, raging, yelling, cursing and saying malice things.

5.27 The Secondary Behavior of the "good and sensitive" woman/mother

Now, we come to the Secondary Behavior of the "good and sensitive" woman/mother, at which, she disguises herself as if being a psoric Pulsatilla woman. She pretends to be the sensitive, kind mother that sacrifices all her life and energy for the sake of her beloved children and husband.

She appears to satisfy their every little whim and need. She appears to care for every little thing that has to do with their life: "Johnnie, my baby, don't forget to put on your jacket so as not to catch a cold", "Eat your food and drink your milk; you don't eat well lately; you've lost weight; you are going to get sick".

All the time she follows her children wherever they go, either on foot or with the mind. She keeps thinking of them all the time. Why are they late? Did anything happen to them? She often admits and is proud of the fact that she cares extremely about them; that she has a "pathological"

love for her children.

This seeming picture of “pathological” love and “innocent” overprotection is but the camouflage of her tendency for domination. Her real intention is to control everything - and I mean everything - regarding their lives; from birth to death; their death or her death. For a Lachesis mother “children are always children”, that is, “they don’t know” or “she knows better”. She “loves them pathologically”, so *she* must decide for everything or else “she will get hurt”.

“Everything” means from important decisions up to non-important little everyday things: What to eat, what to wear, what friends to hang out with, where to go, what to do, what to study, what profession suits them better, whom to marry, how to raise their children, etc. A Medorrhinum son may say, “My mother is such a pain in the ass!”

She is very oppressive, despotic and dominant. No wonder why there’s that accurate expression “smother love”, meaning any oppressive kind of “love”. She interferes in all matters because “she knows best what’s good for her children”.

Be careful! This “pathological love” is a syphilitic emotion; an *Inferior Intellectual* Emotion. This has nothing to do with the *Spiritual Love* or even with the *Consciential Love*. It also has nothing to do with the mere Intellectual Love as in the case of a psoric-sycotic Pulsatilla. It is but a camouflaged domination; a deliberate attachment!

Somebody could say, “Aren’t you exaggerating? How can you be so sure of her deepest intentions?” There are two important criteria that reveal a syphilitic intention: Exaggeration in behavior and expediency. She is, all the time, exaggerating about the sacrifices that she does for her children; about how much she “adores” her children.

Whenever she wants them to follow her way of doing things

in their life, she always tries to put forward psychological blackmail. She relies on their emotional bond; she invokes her sacrifices for them; she invokes her good intentions proven through the years.

There's a relevant phrase: "My child, you are free to do anything you want... But if you do so, then you are stabbing my heart with a knife!" (laughs) There's also another relevant phrase that is not told, of course, by a Lachesis woman, but it is implicit and it reveals her true intentions: "You are free to do whatever / want!" (more laughs)

Similar blackmailing expressions are: "Why, on Earth, do you insist on upsetting me, worrying me, grieving me, troubling me, distressing me? Do you want to drive me sick?" "You'll drive me crazy." "You'll drive me to death." "Oh God, what have I done to deserve such behavior from my son, from my flesh and blood?" "Why do you torture me so much? What have I done to you?" "Why don't you listen to your mother? Don't you love me?"

"I am your mother and I love you; Please, listen to me, I know what's best for you." "Go and do whatever your stubborn head wants; but know one thing; / am the one who is going to suffer in the end." "People are bad; they don't love you as your mother does; they will only hurt you; / am the only one you can trust".

Other similar expressions are: "May God bless you my child; may help you see the truth, that what your mother says is right and for your own good!" "OK, you don't give a dime about your mother! But don't you care about your sick father or about your brothers and sisters? You are killing them!" "Don't you care about your good name to society? Don't you care if you humiliate your family?"

In all these phrases, the "script" is more or less, the same: "We - that is, me, your mother - offer you a great deal, but you are ungrateful; we love you and you don't love us; we

care about you and you don't care about us; you don't know what you want; we know best; so you must feel bad for your ungratefulness and for the fact that you will harm us".

Another usual "script" is scaremongering: «Be careful or else this or that bad thing will happen to you; you are in danger!" If you keep saying to someone that something bad will happen to them, then one day, most probably, something will happen and then Lachesis will say to them, "See! I told you so! From now on, you will listen to me!" It's a very cunning trap! It's a "Checkmate" movement in a chess game! (laughs)

5.28 Usual options of the children of a Lachesis mother: The "Emasculated", the "Rebellion" and the "Dominant"

If you have such a dominant, oppressive mother you have mainly three options according to your Miasmatic and Constitutional background. If you are a psoric person with a weak background, then due to oppression and guilt, you become emasculated, "castrated". You become coward, dependent, submissive and yielding; you develop a lack of self-confidence; you have a lack of will and almost no personality of your own. You are full of guilt and taboos.

That's the outcome of the smothering love. You become a mother's boy not so much in the sense of a spoilt child but in the sense of the castrated, dependent, coward boy. If you are a girl things are not so bad. If you are a boy, then you've certainly "won the lottery"! You never grow to be a man. An independent, masculine human being. No wonder why many such boys become effeminate or even homosexuals of the passive type.

However, when a Lachesis mother gives birth to a sycotic or Medorrhinum boy, then both of them have won the lottery; nobody yields. She faces a child that is wild and

independent by nature. One that rarely falls to the traps of guilt and emotional blackmail. He wants to enjoy life his own way and will fight to the end for his freedom, no matter what. As soon as he grows older, the war begins and nobody steps back. It is a civil war, a family war.

The mother cries out, "This kid will drive me to the grave" and presses her husband, her other kids, and all other relatives, even the teacher and the priest, in an alliance under her leadership against this wild sycotic child. The rebellion child, on the other side, shouts, and yells, "Get off my back, all of you! I'm not going to do things your own way! You are a crazy old woman and I am not going to be your slave! Do whatever you want! I'd rather die than yield!"

It's obvious that they both have hit the jackpot! The mother suffers from not being able to dominate and the child suffers because, even though he may not yield to oppression, due to a reaction, he becomes unbalanced; his sycotic characteristics become exaggerated and he goes to the extremes. His mother, instead of balancing his sycotic characteristics, contributes towards their exaggeration.

Therefore, out of reaction, the boy will surrender to the unlimited enjoyment of life. He will yield to all kinds of excesses; drinking, smoking, bad companies, spending the night in fun. He will also abandon studying and create all kinds of misbehavior at school.

In other words, he will do just the opposite of what his mother tells him with her never-ending grumbling. Such youngsters have so much anger inside them that they lose control and may end up in drugs or in illegal actions. They may become members of a gang or even create their own gang to which they are the leaders.

That's the usual reaction of a sycotic child. *Do you see how important are Miasms in order to understand everyday life?*

Moreover, how critical is such knowledge in homeopathic prescribing?

On the other hand, how will the syphilitic children react? In a syphilitic way, of course! Just like their syphilitic mother! As soon as they start understanding what's going on with their mother, they will also start manipulating her. Most of the times, we have to do with a Lachesis daughter that pays back her mother; at times, she will torture her with her indirect behavior and at times, she will attack in a straight way.

She knows the weak points of her mother that for example, she cares about her image to the neighborhood and to the society. So if she wants to irritate her mother, to pay her back, then she will tell at the presence of her friends, who can be big gossiping neighbors, "Mum, I'm hungry... are you going to let me without any cooked food like yesterday!"

She does this deliberately; her mother will either change the subject or yell at her, "What are these stupid things you are saying? Silly girl! Go play with your dolls". She will turn to her friends and say, "What a girl! She, so much, likes lying or saying jokes!" Then, when all neighbors have left the house, she will go raging after her daughter.

Her syphilitic daughter, when the neighbors have left, may answer in two ways. You see, the syphilitic individuals have the ability to be very flexible. She may pretend that she doesn't understand what she did or she may cut to the chase and say, "Look mum; whenever you hurt me, I will hurt you too in the same way! Don't you ever think that I don't know what you are doing! Don't forget that I am *your* daughter!"

It is a usual thing for the daughter Lachesis to avenge her Lachesis mother when the last one becomes old and dependent on her. Then she may even become cruel, cynical and even violent.

5.29 The dominant, oppressive wife

The same hypocritical and dominant Secondary Behavior can also be adopted towards her husband. If her husband is a submissive person, then she will totally manipulate him and tend to present to others a perfect image about him, about their relationship and about their family.

For example, you can hear her say that he is “made of gold”, that he “spoils her” and he “satisfies every whim of hers”. Or that she is “his queen”, he is “a family man”, he “adores her”, he “hasn’t got eyes for any other woman”, he is “the perfect husband and father”. Even that they “talk about everything and have no secrets among them”, that they “decide together about everything”. However, when she says that “they decide together”, she means that *she* is the one to be in command.

You see once again, the syphilitic quality of exaggerating, manipulating and hypocrisy. In reality, *she* is giving the orders and *he* and *the kids* do, as ordered. Many times, she uses her husband as an obedient ally, or more precisely, as an “officer of the law” against any rebel kid.

If her husband is not a yielding psoric person, but instead, if he is an indifferent sycotic one, then fighting will start early, from the beginning of their relationship and gradually it becomes a loveless marriage. The husband just brings money in the house and all day, he is at his job, then at the pub, at football games, and at his mistress. The Lachesis wife takes control of all the family matters. To the local society, he is presented by his wife as “indifferent”, “full of nerves”, “looser”, “womanizer”, “useless” and “good-for-nothing husband”.

On the other hand, *she* is so worthy of praise. Despite her “disastrous marriage” and her “good-for-nothing husband”, she is loyal to her husband and to her family “for the sake of the kids” for whom she “sacrifices” her personal life. She is

a master at filling her children's mind with this hypocritical and exaggerated picture. As soon as they start realizing things, she uses them as allies with no will and judgment of their own, against her husband in order to enslave him or at least, to take revenge against him.

I wouldn't be surprised if what I've just described seems exaggerated or simply extreme cases. However, believe me, these are everyday usual stories that I experience in my office. I believe that anyone who has freed themselves from the idealized picture of a "beautiful" or even "normal" human society agrees with me because they have often experienced such insane human stories either personally or they may have happened to his relatives or close ones. Nowadays, it is a very common thing for the adults to suffer from a severe disease like cancer, heart disease, diabetes, depression or psychosis or simply to have relatives with such diseases. Accordingly, it is a common thing that *we* or some close ones may suffer from affair or family problems. In the end, what we usually call "normal" is indeed, a rare thing to find! Half the people are divorced and most of those, who are still together, face severe problems in their relations with their parents, children, relatives, and partners. Normal is, indeed, a rare thing, nowadays. Moreover, happiness has become a distant dream for most people. No wonder why quite often we say that "common sense is not so common".

5.30 The "successful modern businesswoman"

We have already said that a Lachesis individual may adopt the Secondary Behavior of the "good and sensitive" woman, imitating the psoric-sycotic Pulsatilla. This Secondary Behavior was a common thing in past times when we had to do with a "Man's World" because she could not be directly dominant and have control over others. Nowadays, that we tend to a "Woman's World", it is easier for a domineering

Lachesis to act differently and more straight.

She is no longer the housewife-mother or the sexual object of the dominant male. In fact, in our western societies, she is no longer a housewife. Often, she even feels ashamed if you call her a housewife. She wants to have a great career and she is very ambitious to do the same mistakes that men did in the past and still do. She wants to gain money, position, success, and fame. She wants to smoke, to drink, to use men as conquests or as sexual objects and to be workaholic.

Often, when becoming an adult, she doesn't want to be a mother as this is an obstacle to her career and when she becomes a successful businesswoman, then she may give birth to one or two children and leave them to the baby sitter, to grandparents or even to her husband. That's the "successful modern businesswoman" picture of Lachesis, Platina or Valeriana nowadays.

They are ashamed to be housewives and, most of the times, they don't know how to be. They don't want to be mothers when the time is right. When they do, they want to have a caesarian operation so as not to feel any pain. Then, they avoid breastfeeding so as not to spoil their perky, good-looking breasts!

A modern successful businesswoman Lachesis, just as she wants to have full control over her family so too she wants to have total control at work, especially if she is the boss; even little things must be checked by her. Nothing goes out if not seen or signed by her, personally. Just as "she knows best" in her family, in the same way "she knows best" at work.

Often, a successful businesswoman Lachesis adopts the same primary behaviors of Platina. She takes good care of her appearance. She thinks she is very pretty, fatal and sexy. She is extremely ambitious and thinks she is extremely

smart.

5.31 The vanity of “the cunning fox”

Apart from her domineering attachment to her close ones, another basic passion of Lachesis is her vanity. As already mentioned above, if she is a modern successful businesswoman, then her vanity resembles the vanity of Platina. But if she is a low-class housewife or a low-class worker, then her vanity usually takes the form of “the cunning fox”. She is totally convinced that nobody can fool her.

Moreover, she is confident that she can manipulate anyone around her if she wants to; and she does want it! She is so good at faking, at hypocrisy, at flexibility, at exaggeration. She knows out of experience from her family and job that, indeed, she has this ability.

Furthermore, “she knows best” since she is such a cunning fox. She’s got her own opinion about everything, which, of course, is the correct one. She “has managed so many things in her life”, so “life taught her a great deal” about everything. What if she didn’t manage to go to any University “due to her parent’s financial condition”. She has graduated with excellence from the “University of Life”, because, undoubtedly, she is “a cunning fox”. She’s got brains.

5.32 Intentional malice and envy

Another syphilitic quality of hers is the intentional malice. Valeriana will become malice out of revenge, only if she is hurt. Platina will become malice if underestimated or not recognized as the first one. If another one becomes “Queen” sitting at her throne. Pulsatilla will not be malice even when deeply and deliberately hurt.

Lachesis may become intentionally malicious out of jealousy or envy or when she fails to domineer; when she fails to do things her way. She just can't stand seeing other couples being happy, rich or famous. She will also be extremely malicious if someone unmasks her hypocritical behavior and exposes her wicked intentions. If a low-class woman, she will often be the typical gossiping woman of the neighborhood. She wants to know everything about everyone. She pretends to be friends with one woman so as to know all her personals. Then if she envies her, she goes to her closest friend and puts bad words on her mouth in order to have them fight. You see, she may become so spiteful and full of jealousy and envy.

She is so capable of organizing intrigues; Rasputin, as described in history, must have been a Lachesis priest. The malice witch who gave the poisoned apple to Snow White was definitely a Lachesis woman. Lachesis likes having others fighting and may push them to that direction through lies, intrigues, gossiping and wicked plans.

Even when her intrigues are revealed, she is so capable of denying it. She shouts, she rages, she faints hypocritically, she threatens, she curses. She may even swear to God or to her own children that she is innocent. She has the audacity to do anything required to defend herself and her domineering plans.

5.33 Syphilitic, intentional hypocrisy and jealousy

We have already mentioned her hypocritical abilities when we've referred to her secondary behavior of "the good and sensitive woman/mother". Another secondary behavior is "the religious, pious, God-fearing, moral woman". She pretends to be moral, honest, sincere, living "according to the will of God"; she says she "loves all people", "the whole world"; she is "full of love" although many people have "hurt" her.

She visits the church regularly and attends all religious rituals and ceremonies; she is showing off and is proud of her religious faith. Pharisees were definitely Lachesis individuals. Not only does she show off but she is also commenting and criticizing “unfaithful people”, “dishonest women” or “bad behaving children”.

There are dozens of hypocritical phrases that she so often uses: “As God is my witness”, “For God’s sake”, “Oh my God”, “May God help us”, “Praise the Lord”, “God sees everything and will judge you”, “God is great”, “May God/Mother Mary be with you”, “God is my shepherd”, “God, forbid”, “God willing”, “Good God”, “The Lord will provide”, “There’s a God above, watching us”.

In the same line of hypocrisy, you will encounter the loud sighing of this “troubled from life” and “sensitive” woman. She will also grasp any chance to say how proud she is about her neat and clean house, about her cooking abilities and about her devotion to her family contrary to her “good-for-nothing” neighbors. If she is a teacher, she will focus on her typical duties, preaching all the time about morals and principles instead of setting an example of love, understanding, and forgiveness. She will be strict and sometimes cruel and the excuse is always that she does all these “for their own good” or because “it’s her duty”.

If she is a Mother Superior in an abbey, she will be so strict and oppressive always “in the name of the love of Jesus” and for the sole purpose of their psychological evolution. She will always find the chance of preaching and talking endlessly about love and morality. In all cases, she will use many powerful weapons like her hypocritical tears, her talkativeness, her persistence, her grumbling and her ability for intrigues; or even her preaching and her religious or moral hypocrisy.

She will sigh entering the doctor’s office accompanied by her husband or children aiming for the doctor’s sympathy;

she will even burst to tears in order to force the doctor to help her at her show. The show of the good, sensitive and troubled woman. The aim is not always so profound. She simply wants her children or husband to do things her way "so as not to trouble her anymore".

If she wants to control her rebellion children or free-spirit husband so as to stay home, she will usually pretend that she is so worried about them and afraid that something bad may happen to them while outside. If they don't listen to her, she will beg for phone calls at regular periods "so as to be sure that nothing bad happened to them".

If someone is a hypocrite and malicious, it is expected for them to think that others are like that too. So they will be mistrustful and jealous. Lachesis, apart from being jealous of her husband, she is also jealous and even envy of the wealth of others and even of their happiness. Sometimes, she may set up an intrigue in order to spoil their happiness.

When jealous of her husband, she has no problem to start secretly listening to his phone calls. She may check his jacket or pants for proofs of cheating. She may seek for odors of female perfumes or female hairs on his clothes. She may even follow him secretly to see where he is going and with whom he is. Most women that pay a detective to keep track of their husband are indeed Lachesis women or sometimes Valeriana. If she finds him cheating on her, then "God mercy on his soul"!

She may play "the game of the cat and the mouse" with him. She will start by asking indirectly about the whole thing. She won't cut to the chase; she will be going round and round around the subject: "So, where did you say you've been?" "Who else was there?" "So, you've spent so many hours there; it must have been a lot of fun". "So, you had a very good time! I am glad for you!" She keeps pushing and pushing until she forces him to confess his crime!

Then she reveals her real self. She can be raging, yelling, crying and cursing; she even becomes hysterical or violent. She will yell so as their children, her relatives, and all neighbors listen to her; she wants to ridicule him. On the other hand, she may choose to react in a different, more controlled way. She may not say anything to her children or relatives or others so as to blackmail him: "If you don't do this and that, if from now on all things are not done my way, then I will tell them what an unfaithful husband you are".

The syphilitic element is the use of any weak point of the other for her dominance. Lachesis, and especially Valeriana, are usually those wives that tend after the divorce to destroy their husband and take from him as much as possible. They want to take revenge against him even if this means that their lives or their children's lives will be ruined.

5.34 Uncontrolled and biting loquacity

Her loquacity is characteristically syphilitic-sycotic. Uncontrolled, hasty and endless. She can jump from one subject to another, even to irrelevant ones. In between, she can throw out a hint or a malice comment about her discussion partner or about a common acquaintance of them. Her usual tactic is "to blow hot and cold" or "half in jest, half in earnest". While talking on an irrelevant subject, she can throw a malice hint and then immediately can change the subject so as not to give the other person the chance to reply.

Or she may consciously lie about some common acquaintance. You can hear her say for example, "You know that person has accused you of many terrible things talking trash about you and laughing behind your back. Of course, I didn't believe anything from what he said about you". The profound aim of these tactics is to make her discussion partners adopt *the apology attitude*; to make them submit; to put him at a difficult or even inferior position. And she is

so good at it!

Her loquacity is uncontrolled, biting and syphilitic. Grumbling, and especially nagging and curtain lecture, as expressed in literature, is most of the times, a Lachesis loquacity.

Pulsatilla may also be loquacious but it is a sycotic loquacity regarding the expression and a psoric loquacity regarding the content. Her loquacity is charming, harmless, amusing and with good intentions. Can you see the great differences from the Miasmatic point of view? Can you see the importance of the application of the Miasmatic Theory in homeopathic prescribing?

Lachesis gets easily angry, easily offended and usually expresses her anger. At least, whenever she has the chance to do so. She doesn't forget easily and whenever she has the chance, she will pay back. She's got such a nerve. She likes exposing in public her enemies or those that she is jealous of. She is so good at it; she is so capable of making a fool of someone or humiliate them in public.

She is usually a hot organism; but not as hot as Sulphur. She gets so troubled in a hot room. She wants to open the windows for fresh, cool air. Nevertheless, she may be annoyed by cold weather. During menopause, she is troubled for years by flashes and hot sweat, even preventing her from work or sleep. Most Lachesis individuals have troubling menopause. Sometimes, she feels palpitation at the cardiac area and may avoid lying down on her left side "so as not to press the heart" but without the characteristic fear of heart disease as in the case of the psoric-sycotic Phosphorus.

She has such an aversion for anything tight. Anything that squeezes her. She is so troubled by tight clothing especially at the area of the neck, breasts, and belly. She certainly avoids polo neck sweaters or even neck jewels. On entering

the house, she often takes off her bra even if it's not a tight one; she slips into large, comfortable clothing.

5.35 The Constitutional Diagram of Lachesis

Raw Material:

The poison of the snake Lachesis Trionocephalus. It is diluted hundreds and thousands of times so as to become a harmless, energy homeopathic medicine.

Miasms:

She is the typical representative of the Syphilitic Miasm. Deep syphilitic characteristics like overprotective parenting, dominance, intentional malice, hypocrisy, jealousy, envy and sometimes cruelty. Her intellectual content is intensely syphilitic and her expression is intensely syphilitic and sycotic.

Basic Passions:

Her main Basic Passion is her dominant attachment to her close ones and to the control of every little, everyday matters. A secondary Basic Passion is her "cunning fox" vanity.

Essence, Main idea:

The essence of the syphilitic, malicious, domineering and jealous woman which is expressed either by primarily dominant behavior or, more frequently, by the secondary hypocritical behavior of the "good and sensitive" woman/mother.

Thinking:

a. Evolutionary Level:

Due to the intense syphilitic Miasm, her relation with the Consciential Soul and with the Internal Will at times can be

almost absent. On the contrary, there is a strong relationship with the Intellectual Soul and with the External Will. The above qualities make it very difficult for any individual influenced by Lachesis to evolve psychologically and be detached from earthly attachments. Intense violation of the Universal Laws not only in terms of behavior but also regarding thinking and intentions.

b. Influences:

Intense influence from the Syphilitic Miasm regarding intellectual content and expression. Most frequent Thinking Stimuli are the External and Symbolic ones; rare Consciential Thinking Stimuli; intense Negative Energy Tuning.

c. Stressful Conditions:

Tight clothing. The possibility of independence of people that are under her control (children, husband, colleagues); her children's rebellion in puberty; her husband's cheating on her; her children's love affairs; her children's "bad" companies; a domineering person like her among her close ones (fighting for who is going to be in charge). When she is trying to dominate someone intimate who is sycotic and indifferent and she just cannot manipulate them.

Also when publically exposed as to her syphilitic intentions and hypocrisy; when others around her are happier or richer or better than her; when others are more cunning than her and fool her in any way; women more beautiful than her; women that enjoy sex while she doesn't; when her manipulating plans and intrigues fail.

d. General characteristics of Intellectual Functions:

Fast, intentional and perverted thinking with intensely syphilitic content.

e. Intellectual Patterns:

She believes that people can be divided into two groups: Into stupid and smart ones, slaves and bosses. Undoubtedly, she is quite smart, cunning and capable of controlling and manipulating others. Therefore, she easily can be the boss at family, at work and generally in all fields. Platina also believes that she is the first among others but she is the “Queen” that others should recognize and yield to her fame and beauty while Lachesis is the oppressive Prime Minister or the Rasputin that wants to control every little thing of her subjects.

Lachesis, at the extremes, can be full of malice and envy. She has no moral restraints. She is so flexible at her behavior and can be very hypocritical while Platina is rigid and stable regarding her beliefs and attitude. Lachesis is so good in adopting hypocritical secondary behaviors that are well accepted by the society that is “the good and sensitive woman”, “the faithful religious woman”, “the good mother”, etc.

Incidence:

The most common Constitutional Picture, nowadays, among women. The prevailing one among women, especially after the age of 45. The version with the secondary behavior of “the good and sensitive woman/mother” is more frequent among older women of the past generation and in low classes. The version of “the modern, successful woman” is more frequent in modern women and high classes. Lachesis is predominantly a female Constitutional Picture.

Emotions:

She is always steaming; always in action and very energetic. Thinking and emotion are always active and so is her General Mood. Intense Negative Intellectual Emotional Charges. Intellectual Emotions prevail while Conscial Emotions are rare. Her main Intellectual Emotions are hate, intellectual love, anger, sorrow, and vanity. Her emotions

are deep, extreme, changing, negative, intentional, hypocritical, excessive and at times hysterical.

Behavior:

Since her Primary Behavior is very negative, malicious and domineering, she tends to adopt Secondary Behaviors that are well accepted by society. She is the typical representative of hypocritical and intentional Secondary Behaviors. She adopts such behaviors while she knows that it's against her intentions and beliefs.

That's why her behavior is characterized as hypocritical and that is pure syphilitic quality. For example, a psoric Lycopodium adopts the secondary behavior of the "cultured, spiritual and kind man" because he is so coward when it comes to conflicts. Nevertheless, he believes in the principles and attitude adopted; Lachesis, on the contrary, "knows" that she is not the "religious, sensitive mother" but if this suits her in controlling her husband and family, she has no problem in acting so.

I must clarify at this point that when I say she "knows", this doesn't mean that she has full awareness and consciousness in the sense of higher knowledge, that is, at the level of Consciential Soul. She simply functions at the Intellectual Level and adopts an intentional mask. That's the reason why when exposed, then she easily throws away this mask and may adopt another mask or may behave primarily with malice and cruelty. The one minute she is "the good and sensitive person" and when unmasked, she is "that bad, raging bitch".

Her Primary Behavior is characterized by malice, domineering attitude, jealousy, envy, immorality, negativity, perversion, and vanity. When adopting Secondary Behaviors these qualities are hidden and what prevails are lies, hypocrisy, excesses in expression and above all intentional behavior.

Usual Roles:

The good housewife, the “oversensitive” woman, the mother that “adores” her children and “sacrifices her whole life” for them. The “poor unlucky wife” who married a “cruel, indifferent husband” but still is faithful to him and her family. The “God-fearing” religious woman, the “defender of morality”, the “faithful believer in Esoteric Philosophy” that has evolved psychologically and lives a spiritual life.

The “defender of tradition and moral values”, the “patriot” that adores her country and does not like foreigners. The ambitious and capable politician. The woman that offers to the society, the “merciful” woman. The capable and strict teacher, the modern successful businesswoman, the lawful citizen.

Other roles can be: The defender of sexual self-control, the opponent of sexual immorality. The one that “loves all people” but the only thing she gets is bitterness and ingratitude. The wife or mother that worries excessively about her husband and children. The sensitive, complaining and tearful woman. The “cunning fox” that nobody can fool. The beautiful “femme fatal”, the sexually hot woman, etc.

Body:

Look, External Appearance: (Non-verbal Characteristics)

“Swollen” trunk compared to normal/thin hands and feet. “Swollen” face and cheeks, the typical “cortisone” face and body. Intense look as if wanting to mesmerize you. She can stare straight at you with the head a little low and eyes turned up to you as if watching above her glasses. Her eyes are locked on you even if her head moves. Plethoric, kitsch clothing or “God-fearing”, conservative look.

Usual Physical Predispositions:

Colitis, retching, distention abdomen, flashes and sweat at

menopause, hypertension, obesity, phlebitis.

Usual Psychological Predispositions:

“Family Problems” with husband and children, Depression, Anxious Neurosis, Jealousy.

Relative Constitutional Pictures:

Platina, Syphillinum, Nux Vomica, Anacardium, Valeriana, Naja.

C. DESCRIPTION OF THE ESSENCE

(From the lectures of Homeopathic Academy in 2013)

5.36 The essence of Lachesis: exaggeration, feasibility, manipulation, dominant attachment

5.37 One Primary Behavior but Many Secondary ones

5.38 Psoric and Sycotic Version of Lachesis

5.36 The essence of Lachesis: exaggeration, feasibility, manipulation, dominant attachment

When we talked about the Constitutional Picture of Lachesis in the 2007 lectures, we had described it as the typical representative of the Syphilitic Miasm. This is also the essence, of the Lachesis Constitutional Picture. Of course, there is not only one Syphilitic Constitutional Picture, but Lachesis is the typical representative of the Syphilitic Miasm, both regarding a rich picture of characteristics and in terms of the incidence with which it appears in the general population.

It is the most common Syphilitic Constitutional Picture not to say, the most common Constitutional Picture, in general. What are the characteristics of the Syphilitic Miasm that predominate in Lachesis? There are mainly two things: exaggeration and feasibility. Besides, the ability to

manipulate other people can be a third characteristic of hers. We can say that the Lachesis structure is based on these characteristics. Feasibility which goes along with manipulation and exaggeration. Lachesis is mainly a female Constitutional Picture and this fact is not by chance. Hardly can we find a man Lachesis. Definitely, we are not talking about treating Acute Diseases by Repertorizing. We are talking about Classical Miasmatic Constitutional Homeopathy. Because when dealing with Acute Diseases, and based on the physical image and symptoms, we can give Lachesis at low potentization such as 30 or 200CH both to women and men. But when we talk about Classical Miasmatic Constitutional Homeopathy and Chronic Illness Prescription, then we are referring mostly to women.

Why is it a female Constitutional Picture? This is not a coincidence. It has the female mind in the sense of the sharp-witted and the cunning individual who is indeed flexible, adaptive. She can work in completely different ways to accomplish what she wants. Feasibility, flexibility, manipulation, and acting. Acting, however, not in the hysterical sense of the term but in the manipulative sense.

Another characteristic is the dominant attachment which is mainly focused, for obvious reasons, on the companion, children, on the family in general, as well as on those around the workplace or in the neighborhood. So we are dealing with a syphilitic person who is flexible and has the ability of manipulation and has a dominant attachment, hence the tendency to manipulate other people around her.

She is very capable because she is also influenced by the Sycotic Miasm. Her first and prevailing miasm, though, is the Syphilitic one due to intentions and goals. Her second miasm is the Sycotic, usually in the sense of capacity and that she can be sharp-witted and her mind is spinning.

Besides, she is sycotic in the sense of being energetic enough regarding physical motion, activity, and endurance.

So, being dynamic, smart, flexible and persistent is the main reason that she has the potential to stop at nothing, and to be able to act in an exaggerated manner and to dominate the partner, her children, her colleagues and the people around her in general.

5.37 One Primary Behavior but Many Secondary ones

There is a variety of images that a Lachesis person can adopt and often, seemingly quite different. In Lachesis, we can see a Primary Behavior giving us too many Secondary Behaviors, and a number of times, seemingly, totally opposed to each other.

For instance, we can see her blatantly atheist or fully religious. Besides, we can see her being strongly “nationalist”, supporting fervently her homeland or see her strongly “internationalist” saying, “I don’t give a damn about my homeland!”

We can see her very laborious or very lazy. From a typical housewife to a typical businesswoman. From a farmer to a cultured person. From being very conservative to very vulgar in terms of sexual and such kind of matters. From being very tidy to totally messy. How can we make any sense and figure things out among all these antithetic images? What is it that binds all these completely different images? It is the characteristics of the feasibility, the exaggeration, the manipulative and the dominant attachment to others. Behind the surface and the outer image, there is the connection of all the above characteristics which can drive us to the real point.

The typical image of Lachesis is that which fits the women of the old time or even of the time-being, especially to housewives or grandmothers. In this case, we will see all the typical syphilitic characteristics such as overprotection, “pathological love” for children, jealousy for the partner,

loquacity, religiosity, being a good housewife, tidy, clean, conservative, in favor of values, family and tradition.

It is she who has the upper hand at home in terms of house chores, children upbringing, housekeeping, financial arrangements; yet, indirectly or oftentimes, even directly, she takes the upper hand from the husband for all the rest matters.

There is, then, the image of the modern businesswoman, who may not be involved necessary in a business enterprise but be a school principal or may be in a public organization or in a social organization, generally being the successful worker because she has both qualifications and abilities. In those cases, we will see her being workaholic, taking pleasure in her work and investing all her life in it so as to achieve a personal value.

She is dominant at her subordinates, she wants to get everything under her control, even the slightest details. She can be either directly or indirectly oppressive, directly evil, or she may be superficially “good” and even “very good”, “moral”, a person who “loves everyone and the whole world”. In the case of being a businesswoman, she will not be a typical housewife, or she can be also a good housewife at home. Besides, she will not be so attached to her children or trivial everyday things because there may be a grandmother or a domestic assistant who takes care of the children and the housekeeping.

She will not boast about the amazing meals she’s making or about her clean and tidy house, but she can boast about her son who will become a doctor, or go to Harvard, about her daughter who is the best student in her class and things that have to do with social and professional status and success.

In addition to these pictures, we will see another picture of the child Lachesis, who, however, will remain purposeful,

excessive, dominant and manipulative. She is capable of anything and she is smart and loquacious; she will manipulate their siblings even if they are older or stronger.

She will handle her parents either acting up in charming and cute ways or using exaggeration, anger, mouthing off and in general, having the attitude of being the center of attention either in her family or even in people who are not so familiar to her. And indeed, she has the ability to be the focus attracting the attention of those close to her.

Besides, there are several other images of Lachesis Constitutional Picture. For instance, we will see that woman, being at the same time foolish and low-class, who goes on TV and tells the story of her life, that, for example, her husband was cheating on her, or her child got hooked on drugs and other grotesque and bizarre stories.

We have a bunch of Secondary Behaviors but the characteristics which have been previously mentioned are the essence of Lachesis. To cut the long story short, the essence of Lachesis is the syphilitic background along with flexibility, the ability of manipulation, the ability to pull other people's leg, the exaggeration, the capacity to use various tactics to achieve what she wants, the ability to be targeted, etc.

This is the Lachesis essence. It is not our aim here to get all the details and make a full description. We have already done this in the detailed description at the 2007 lectures. What we focus on and we are interested in is to look at the central idea, the core, the Lachesis essence. That must be in our minds.

5.38 Psoric and Sycotic Version of Lachesis

Lachesis sometimes is a clear picture provided that you are aware enough of this Constitutional Picture, of course, and

sometimes it is hidden. Because it can appear in a variety of ways. The psoric version of Lachesis is more difficult to find because it is not so obvious, as well as Lachesis' sycotic version. The syphilitic version is easier to see.

It is important to know that in addition to the typical image of Primary Lachesis, there is also the Secondary Image of Lachesis since a lot of women fall gradually and secondarily under the influence of the Lachesis Constitutional Picture.

Usually, this happens after the age of 40-50 years and the most common Constitutional Picture which precedes that of Lachesis is Valeriana. In this case, the Lachesis picture changes because it has a substrate from the previous Constitutional Picture and it is not so intense and typical because it is secondary. These are for Lachesis. Any questions, any clarifications?

-Can we really think of a psoric Lachesis? For me, a psoric Lachesis is a mere contradiction, isn't it?

-When we speak about the psoric *version* of Lachesis, we mean that in terms of miasmatic composition, there is a large **3** (Syphilitic Miasm), a smaller 1 (Psoric Miasm) and then, an even smaller 2 (Sycotic Miasm), i.e. **3**12. That is, **3** is the largest but there is secondly a large 1.

-What differences can a sycotic version of Lachesis have from the psoric one?

-The sycotic version of Lachesis is more vivid and dynamic, more extravagant, more cool and rough. The psoric one is that person who is more of the values, family, order; she is more conservative, milder in the way she expresses herself. She can be more religious and pious, keeping a lower profile though and without having the strong and blatant hypocritical attitude of the typical religious Lachesis woman.

She seems to be gentler, more spirited and not so blatant; yet, behind that picture, what is really hidden are the

characteristics of manipulation and feasibility. What is different is simply the way she projects herself and regarding her intention, she is not so intensely syphilitic.

D. CONSTITUTIONAL DIAGRAM

(From the lectures of Homeopathic Academy in 2013)

5.39 A typical Syphilitic Constitutional Picture

5.40 Incidence in terms of age

5.41 Female gender imbalance

5.42 “Cortisone face” and Lachesis’ look

5.43 Predispositions for physical and psychological diseases

5.44 Non-verbal Data

5.45 Syphilitic Characteristics: Exaggeration and Feasibility

5.46 General Physical Characteristics

5.47 Nerves and Grumbling or “a completely Calm Person”

5.48 What makes Lachesis get angry

5.49 The “good housewife” and the “businesswoman”

5.50 Deliberate introversion

5.51 Manipulative fears and dominant overprotection

5.52 A “cunning” person or hypocritically humble

5.53 Intolerance to anything tight

5.54 Aggravation out of sleep

5.55 Jealousy and religious hypocrisy

5.56 How is a Lachesis little girl?

5.57 Differential Diagnosis from relative Constitutional Pictures

5.39 A typical Syphilitic Constitutional Picture

Today, we will be presenting the Constitutional Diagram of the Lachesis Constitutional Picture. In order to get into the meaning and be able to follow and understand this Constitutional Diagram, it is important for you to be aware first of the full analysis of the relevant Constitutional Picture.

There is a diagram or a framework, which is based, though, on the way the homeopathic history is taken. That is the way we ask, and the order which our questions may have. And on this diagram, we write what physical, psychological, and miasmatic characteristics we expect this particular Constitutional Picture to have. We have already made the Constitutional Diagram of Natrum Muriaticum and Medorrhinum and we will move on to the relevant Lachesis diagram.

We start with Lachesis' Miasmatic Synthesis. We have a large **3**, which means the Syphilitic Miasm, and then it follows either 2 and then 1. The one version is (**321**), that is, we have second the Sycotic Miasm and third the Psoric one. The other version is (**312**), that is, we have second the Psoric Miasm and third the Sycotic Miasm. Of course, these versions vary in size and relation, that is, how large they will be the numbers 3 or 2 or 1. They change according to each person's case, creating the various images of Lachesis, the different versions of the Lachesis person because it is individualized.

Therefore, there are three well-defined versions of the Lachesis' Miasmatic Composition. If it is **321** with very intense **3** and very small the other two, then we are talking about the *Syphilitic Version* of Lachesis. If it is **321**, that is, after **3**, **2** is very intense, we are talking about Lachesis' *Sycotic Version* and last, if it is **312** with a very intense **1**, then we are talking about Lachesis' *Psoric Version*. Above all, however, we have to do with a Syphilitic Constitutional Picture, therefore the Syphilitic Version of Lachesis is the most frequent one compared to the Psoric and the Sycotic.

Let me add something else; there is the Primary Image of Lachesis in cases the constitution influences the person from childhood and the Secondary Image, the milder image, regarding people who switch into the effect of Lachesis at a later age and after years of remaining in another

Constitutional Picture.

5.40 Incidence in terms of age

If we do the age diagram and on the vertical axis, we put the incidence and on the horizontal axis, the age, then, Lachesis as Constitutional Picture appears not in infant period but in childhood as a primary image and it starts to rise slowly and gradually. Yet, in the age of 35 to 40 years, Lachesis make a sharp and abrupt rise and it is at its peak.

It is the period in which a woman, because Lachesis is almost exclusively a female Constitutional Picture, has been married and she has children of her own, and these conditions tend, secondarily, to make many women be affected by Lachesis even though previously, they may have been affected by other Constitutional Pictures.

Indeed, women who have been under the influence of a very frequent female Constitutional Picture Valeriana, at this age, begin to switch into the effect of Lachesis. That is one of the reasons why, from there on, we have many Constitutional Pictures of Lachesis.

Summing up, until the age of 35, we have a few Lachesis, mainly primary ones, and mostly Syphilitic, while after the age of 35, we have even more Lachesis, including many Secondary Lachesis that are syphilitic but also sycotic and psoric. Even though the Syphilitic Miasm prevails in a Lachesis person, when the Sycotic or the Psoric Miasm comes second regarding the powerful influence, this fact is responsible for the large variations of the typical Syphilitic Picture.

5.41 Female gender imbalance

So far, we have talked about the miasmatic synthesis as well as the age distribution and now it is time to talk about

the gender of Lachesis Constitutional Picture. It is mostly of feminine gender and this fact is of utmost importance because this kind of imbalance is identified by female characteristics. That is, attachment to the family, partnership, and children; the dominant attachment of this type is a female element.

Definitely, we do not intend to blame anyone, we are neither in favor of the male sex nor in favor of the female one. We are doctors, and we try to be objective and as doctors, we are beyond any gender... we are just angels! (laughs). We try to be objective and we know that by their very nature, the sexes differ in a state of balance and thus, in a state of imbalance. We will refer to all this when we talk about sexuality and partnership, that is when we talk about this kind of male-female differences that exist by their very nature.

We must go beyond the feminist thinking and attitude or the corresponding male-dominated ideology. We must leave behind these distinctions as doctors and see that there are indeed the physical differences between male and female genders, precisely because there are the physical differences Yin and Yang. Just as there are physical differences in a state of balance- health so too, there are natural differences in a state of imbalance-illness. And even, a different kind of imbalance identifies the male gender and another kind the female one.

That is why the adjectives, which characterize a man or a woman in a state of imbalance, are different. We say, for example, that the unbalanced man is a "jerk," while the unbalanced woman is a "bitch". The imbalance between the male and the female is different. We should emphasize though that we are not putting any blame on anybody at this moment.

We have to go beyond any criticism. We are just interested in seeing objectively what is really happening. We use

everyday expressions because everyday expressions and popular wisdom exist and can be used as useful diagnostic tools provided that we see and approach them as unprejudiced observers and scientists. So, Lachesis is mainly a female Constitutional Picture. Hardly can we see a Lachesis man. And when we see him, he is intolerable! (laughs) Why? For the reason that these are, first and last, female characteristics, so when a man does have such characteristics, they are even more distorted.

Let me put it to you in another way. A female loquacity is cuter, more common and familiar and thus more bearable. A male loquacity though is totally unbearable! It is more annoying and even obnoxious. Have I made myself clear? Have you ever encounter a Constitutional Picture of such a kind?

Or, for example, a female coquetry or a capricious quality is something that does not bother you. Even if it is a bit far-fetched, it is not so annoying when you see it to a woman. But if you see a man acting coy or swinging himself pretty fancy, it's no longer cute because it is an abnormal situation.

It is a kind of perversion because such an attitude is not of the man's nature. Is that clear? So, regarding the Constitutional Pictures, if, for example, we have a Constitutional Picture that is predominantly male and we have a woman that is affected by this Constitutional Picture, then the image of that woman often changes quite a lot and it may be quite odd and strange.

A typical example is the Medorrhinum woman. Medorrhinum is a Yang state, a Sycotic Constitutional Picture, and therefore, fits much more to men. So, when you see a Medorrhinum woman, then you see a rough person who is out of the feminine nature, a more manlike person, without having though a clear male picture. It is when you see a woman, who is a tomboy, acting and speaking in man-like

manners, and this behavior can be quite weird and bizarre.

5.42 “Cortisone face” and Lachesis’ look

Regarding incidence, Lachesis is considered a very common Constitutional Picture. Especially in women and ages over 35-40. We are talking about a percentage of the total over 50 and 60%. You have already seen it in my office, so I am not speaking unfoundedly and theoretically. Not to say that the real percentage may be greater than the above mentioned.

Therefore, the incidence is very common in grade 4. Lachesis in older age and Valeriana in younger age are considered the most common female Constitutional Pictures. Regarding men, the most common Constitutional Pictures are Lycopodium, Sulphur, Medorrhinum, and Phosphorus.

-What about the body type of Lachesis?

-Well, in Lachesis, we have the characteristic “cortisone face” and “cortisone body”. That is, as we know from Medicine, swollen body and face but hands and feet relatively thin. It is a face with swollen cheeks, swollen eyes without necessarily the person being obese. Of course, when we have a very obese person, then this feature does not look so clear but in a normal weight person, then the cortisone face and body can be seen more easily.

Beyond this, we have what I usually call “Lachesis’ look”. This look is like someone trying to look over their presbyopia glasses. Why is this happening? Lachesis is quite observant, very targeted and indeed very focused. Imagine a snake that has its prey in front of it and stares at it.

Or, imagine a fighter plane which goes after an enemy aircraft and it has locked the target on it. That’s how Lachesis locks her target, and even though she turns her

head up and down or right and left, yet, the look is locked on you staring at you, watching, reading and recording you.

That's all in terms of body type. Let's go now to the diseases of a Lachesis person. She often suffers from colitis along with flatulence. She can tell you, "I feel swollen, whether I eat or not". She also has many burbs, often, nervous burbs. Lachesis may have the whole pathology but at this moment, we are referring to the most common symptoms.

5.43 Predispositions for physical and psychological diseases

Some other diseases now. Lachesis usually goes through a difficult menopause period accompanied by many hot flashes, problems with bleeding, nerves, etc. Yet, the most characteristic and common symptom is that of hot flashes. Quite often, Lachesis is really hot as a person, so during her menopause period, this is getting really worse and sometimes she cannot breathe.

In addition, psychological problems can be pretty frequent for a Lachesis individual. Typically, too many Lachesis, due to their attachments, face serious problems with their children, with their husband or with their whole family. They are the over-protective mothers who take their child to the pediatricians telling them with sufficient certainty, "He/she does not eat, doctor! He/she must have some kind of a problem!" Or they have a serious and often excessive and overrated problem with their child who "does not study" so as to get into college.

Quite often, in a family, the Lachesis mother is strongly dominant. In addition, the father, either has been neutralized by his wife or he is submissive himself or he steps aside because he is a sycotic guy, and his syphilitic wife has been bugging him. Moreover, the son is a submissive boy. In the above cases the son often becomes

neurotic or homosexual or psychotic. This possibility increases when apart from a dominant mother we also have a dominant father.

However, if the boy is sycotic and lives in the above-described kinds of family, then he is more likely to become a scumbag or a punk. In other words, if he is sycotic and reacts to the oppression of the parents and especially of his mother, then you can hear him saying, "Get off my back" and he will become a bum out of reaction. That is, he will get involved in drugs abuse, robbery, bad company, drinks and all kind of abuses. We have already discussed this issue, that's why I outline just the main points.

5.44 Non-verbal Data

As for Non-verbal Data, I will refer to them briefly. Kitsch dressing and kitsch aesthetics regarding the decoration of the house. Excessive outfits, for example, if she is supposed to be overly religious, she will be dressing in a very conservative way or if she is not, her style can be too vulgar or too kitsch.

We can see for example, either a fat lady wearing a tight legging or a supermini skirt or, if being religious and low class, with a see-through shirt and a huge golden cross hanging out of the blouse. Contradiction and exaggeration along with the syphilitic feasibility, which "cry out" to everyone, "I am religious" are the main characteristics of this Lachesis individual. We do not refer, of course, to those people who are true believers, having a real faith; here, we are just talking and describing imbalances, right?

Another example is a young or even an old lady who thinks she has a very nice breast and she is wearing a low-cut dress. In such a case you say to yourself, "Now, where do I have to look? Let me look elsewhere so that she doesn't get me wrong!" (laughs)

You can also come up with that woman with frizzy hairstyle made by her hairdresser even though she has thin hair. I forgot to tell you that Lachesis often suffers from alopecia. She suffers from hair loss usually after the age of 60-65, so in order to hide this thinning hair, she often has them frizzy.

Some other non-verbal data of Lachesis is her loquacity. It can be loquacity in grade 3 or 2 (loquacity3 or loquacity2). She may, however, be normal regarding the way she talks, or even a person of few words but strict and observant because she is suspicious. Nevertheless, we usually deal with a person with a never-ending and unrestrained chattering where she keeps changing subjects.

5.45 Syphilitic Characteristics: Exaggeration and Feasibility

Another characteristic of hers is the exaggeration in grade 2 or 3 (exaggeration 2 or exaggeration 3). For instance, you will see her either saying, "Hello doctor, how do you do... What great doctor you are..." or she will ask you suspiciously, "Who are you? Are you a doctor? What do you do? What is Homeopathy? Is it Medical? "

Another key characteristic of hers is feasibility in grade 3 (feasibility 3) which means that she does nothing at random! For example, when she makes a question, she does it on purpose because she wants to gain something out of this. She may praise you saying, "You are the best doctor I have ever met! You are far from anyone else!"

Or she may tell you, "Do you know how many patients I have sent you, doctor, so far? Thirty with this one!" in order to pay less for her visit. Or the feasibility of going into the office and bringing intentionally her partner with her. You will not find such kinds of rubrics in any Repertory, but all these are of great importance for the Classical Miasmatic Constitutional Homeopathy.

To illustrate my point, I will give you some examples of Lachesis attitude: I open my office door and say, "Come in." It is the first time that she visits me and she tells me sweetly and kindly, "Doctor, may my husband come with me as well?" And right away and without any hesitation, she says to him, "Come on, come on, come on!" She does not let him answer, not even me so as to lock him up without leaving him any room for refusal. Why does she usually do such a thing? Because she wants to cry on in front of him and ask the doctor to scold him who quarrels with her. In one word, intrigues!

Or she wants to bring her son to Homeopathy but she does not manage it and comes with her son supposedly just to bring her and not to be examined himself. So, as soon as I open my office door, she says to him, "Come with me so as to remind me if I forget something" and without missing a beat she tells me, "You know doctor, apart from me, my son has a problem". And then, the son rebels and says, "Sorry, but I did not myself come for examination." Yet, the poor son has been trapped. That is what I mean feasibility, which is a syphilitic characteristic. She does have a talent for intrigue, she is capable of making plans and plots.

You have seen me in the office noting down such non-verbal data. The patient enters and before I even ask them anything, I start noting down "exaggeration", "feasibility", "kitsch dressing", etc. because such kinds of non-verbal data are very important for the reason that they refer to the essence of the person, the "background". Or I may write down a comment that the patient made by noting their own words in quotes.

Or I can write "blaming" 2 or 3. She can blame other doctors for the reason to tell me that the others are worthless and you are the good guy so do your best to help me. She may blame allopathic doctors for not doing anything to her and so I should once more try my best to help her. Or she can

point finger at other homeopathic doctors she had visited before me or she can blame her husband or anyone else you can imagine.

She can even blame God for the reason she feels so bad and suffers so much or she can praise God, but both attitudes are characterized by exaggeration. All the above kinds of behavior are considered non-verbal data and definitely, it is not just them.

5.46 General Physical Characteristics

Let's go now to the General Physical Characteristics: Heat and cold. Lachesis usually gets worse in the heat 2 or 1 (<h2 or <h1). If she also has a Sulphur background as a second underlying Constitutional Picture, then she can also be <h3. Even if she is generally cold 1 or 2 (c1 or c2), being in a warm room, she can feel discomfort and definitely wants the windows open so as some fresh air gets in. Other Constitutional Pictures which have such a characteristic are Pulsatilla and Argentum Nitricum.

Regarding sweat, we do not have something characteristic. Also, there isn't anything characteristic in terms of preferences for sweets or salty food. Let's go now to the sleeping positions which do not give us any specific information as well.

Some Lachesis individuals, though, can tell you that when lying down on the left side, they do not feel well and avoid it as Phosphorus individuals do (avoids left 1 or 2). Lachesis' left side is more sensitive than the right one (<left). Lycopodium, on the other hand, has his right side more sensitive. If Lachesis has a headache or if her waist or foot hurts, then she will feel that pain more on the left side.

5.47 Nerves and Grumbling or "a Completely Calm Person"

As you can see, we do not find anything special regarding

the physical characteristics of Lachesis like other Constitutional Pictures such as Silica. Let's move on now to the psychological characteristics which are more distinctive and indicative. Nerves. Lachesis usually is nervous 2 (n2), but if she has a Stramonium substrate, we can see her with nerves 2 to 3 or 3 (n2,3 or n3). Why is Lachesis usually nervous? Because of her dominant attachment to her children or to her partner. She has nerves when she cannot manipulate others or when the others who are under her dominance rebel.

However, she can project herself - let me remind you that syphilitic people have the tendency to adopt a variety of images - as a quite calm person and even she can tell you such a thing. It is a matter of exaggeration though to tell you, "I am a quite calm person, doctor". But, beware! You must never say, "She is much too much calm, so she is Lachesis". Such hasty conclusions are but nonsense. There are no absolute correlations in Homeopathy and in life. We are interested in the whole picture of the patient. In no way, do we want to end up doing Repertorizing saying, "If you see someone with nerves⁰ along with a worsening of the heat², then you must prescribe Lachesis!" This is a totally wrong approach!

So we can see Lachesis with n2 or n3 or even n0. The important clue, though, is when she projects that she has no nerves at all, n0. Therefore, it is not that the rubric n0 has some value by itself, but it is that it refers to the rubric *exaggeration* and hence to a Syphilitic Constitutional Picture.

If, for example, she is religious and projects herself as a quite pious person, in the context that "I love the whole world", she is expected to project herself as calm and as the one who does not get nervous in any way adopting the Christian ideology of peace, serenity, and love.

After all, does this Lachesis case have an outburst of anger or not? She usually has even if she tells you just the opposite. She may tell you that she does not get angry because she has learned that this is the way she must behave, but her husband or her children accompanying her can say to you, "Yeah, right..." giving you a clear signal that she is doing precisely the opposite or they can tell you that, "She is grumbling all the time!"

This is really a very interesting rubric! How does she express her anger? She grumbles 2 or even 3 (grumble2 or grumble3). She can also remember troublesome past events and then she may be talking about them without a break. And if her child or her husband is sycotic and her grumbling is a "red rug" for them, then the situation at home can be unbearable.

Lachesis also uses the grumbling as a weapon with which she can impose her will. In some old Greek comedies, in which supposedly the man was the head of the family, we can see his wife telling her friends or her children when she wanted to have things her own way, "Wait till you see how I manage to convince him by grumbling him without a break. Be sure that in the end, he will tell me, "Do whatever you want!"

In what other ways does she vent her anger? She can take it out on somebody usually using excessive expressions without being violent though. For example, you can hear her saying, "You're killing me! What have I done to you? You'll make me sick! Oh my God! What was my fault? How do I pay for my sins?" If she messes with her child, then she shouts to her husband, "John, come here! This child makes me sick! He will be the death of me! Oh, my heart aches!" Or she can refer to God saying, "God will burn us all! He will curse us for this!" and other similar expressions whose common characteristics are the exaggeration and the crudity as well as the feasibility, which go through the whole

Constitutional Picture of Lachesis.

5.48 What makes Lachesis get angry

What are the reasons that make her angry? She will oftentimes tell us that she gets annoyed due to “ingratitude³”, “lies³”, “hypocrisy³”. Still, be careful! That’s what she herself says that she’s bothering her, but it is one thing what she’s telling you, yet, another what it is true.

We are just referring at this moment to what she tells us. Therefore, she tells us “ingratitude”, “lies”, “hypocrisy”, “indirect and devious way”. She may also mention “inconsistency” but above all, ingratitude is like “a red rug” for Lachesis (ingratitude⁴). Why? Adopting the role that even though she is sacrificed for all her own people, the others do not appreciate that, implying that they do not indulge her, she feels really hurt and resentful. We see, therefore, how we interpret what the patient tells us. Other Constitutional Pictures, such as the Psoric Natrum Muriaticum, are also getting annoyed by the ingratitude; yet they mean that. In the case of Lachesis, though, this attitude is a kind of game, a kind of manipulation as described above.

Lachesis is also annoyed by the lie because she herself has no problem to lie, and because she is lying, she thinks that everyone else is doing so, and that is what makes her feel annoyed. For the same reason, hypocrisy is bothering her. Being hypocrite herself out of her tendency to manipulate the people around her, she thinks that others have the same attitude.

Let me remind you of what I have repeatedly been telling you that sometimes when someone tells us what makes them angry, this is exactly what they themselves do. This applies especially to syphilitic people. She may also tell you, in the case she is too religious, that “immorality” can be bothering her.

Besides, “indifference” is another attitude by which she is claiming that she is getting bothered. Yet, beware! In the case of Valeriana, for instance, “indifference”, by which she is also getting annoyed, lends itself to different interpretations. It has to do mainly with her feeling of insecurity.

Regarding Lachesis though, indifference takes the meaning that “my husband does not do what / want” or that “my children or those around me do not do what / want.” Or she can tell you, “I cannot stand indifference in our society. What in the hell is this world coming to? One does not care about the other. But I love the whole world, etc.”

5.49 The “good housewife” and the “businesswoman”

We have mentioned the reasons by which Lachesis is getting angry and how she expresses her anger. Now, what about tidiness? In terms of tidiness, Lachesis will usually tell you that she is tidy in grade 2 or she may claim falsely that she is tidy 3, but she is not.

This mostly has to do with the old type of Lachesis housewives, who want to be known as good family managers. In other words, they project the image that these are the ones, who support their families and household, taking on all the burdens, the ones who sacrifice themselves for others, and in this context, they consider themselves tidy to a great extent.

Once, being a very good and tidy housewife was considered a terrific asset for a woman. While in our days, a modern Lachesis, who is all day at work, she is not so much into tidiness because her mother or a housekeeper may have taken care for the household while she herself is more interested in job and career matters. Additionally, if she is a case of Secondary Lachesis, while before she was influenced

by the Constitutional Picture of Sulphur, she may be sloppy even at grade 2 or 3. Nevertheless, she usually projects the image of being tidy but not in grade 3. Regarding Lachesis, the characteristic of tidiness is not so much intense in comparison with that one of Nux Vomica: "Tidiness for the sake of tidiness". Therefore, we have to differentiate and clarify it by asking the right questions referring to tidiness in order to grasp the correct picture.

5.50 Deliberate introversion

Now, let's have a look at the characteristics of introversion-extroversion. Lachesis is introverted, but in what sense? She may be oftentimes expressive at grade 4 but introvert in terms of personal matters (intro2). Why? For the reason that being herself a gossip and dealing with others, she thinks that the others will deal with her as well. As a result, she tries to bottle up her personal matters so that the others not to speak about her.

However, she does not have a problem to share with her husband her personals, provided she has good communication with him, or with her children if she wants to tell them her "sufferings" in order to manipulate them.

Consequently, she may be introverted in the sense we mentioned before but at the same time, she can be greatly expressive. Or you can see a Lachesis who appears on TV reality shows speaking openly about her son who is addicted to drugs or about her gay son. Someone may wonder how this attitude can be consistent with her introversion in grade 2. These contradictory attitudes have in common the syphilitic characteristics of exaggeration and feasibility. Really, haven't you ever wondered how it is possible for a mother to talk or even cry out on television, "My son is involved in drugs and faces severe physical and psychological problems so come on, save the children of the world!" Doesn't it seem weird to you?

Or sometimes, in some TV shows, which are really obscene and shameful in the sense that they present problematic or mentally deficient people exposing, humiliating and ridiculing them for the sake of TV ratings, we can often see kitsch, obese, weird, toothless Lachesis women speaking about their deep personal matters.

For instance, we can hear them crying out several kinds of true or even false accusations especially against her husband. For example, “My husband dumped on me with that awful woman or my husband is a drunkard, he is good for nothing, he doesn’t bring home the bacon” or even worse, “His dick is tiny, he can’t get it up” and so on”.

And then we wonder, “But how on earth can they speak so openly about such personal matters?” This happens out of feasibility and exaggeration as mentioned before. So in a person who is lumpen or they have gone a little out of their head, then the above characteristics are turning out more intensely.

5.51 Manipulative fears and dominant overprotection

Let’s now talk about her fears. Lachesis is not a phobic person such as Phosphorus, Argentum Nitricum, Calcarea Carbonica, Arsenicum, etc. But in the context of feasibility, exaggeration, and manipulation, she can tell you that she fears much, too much for her children.

However, we do not write down, “feared for her children” but we note “worried 3 or 4” in the sense of that in case the children are late to come home or her husband, she may be greatly worried that something is wrong or that her husband cheats on her. Yet, she will not confess this latter easily and directly. Lachesis is worried too much, and this kind of fear is a manipulative one. On the other hand, though, we have the concern of Calcarea Carbonica, which, however, is psoric and not manipulative, in the sense that what she says, she

means it.

We also note down “overprotective 3 or 4” which is a rubric that you will not find in the Repertory but first used in the Classical Miasmatic Constitutional Homeopathy. How can this overprotection be inferred? Apparently by the expressions, “Dress Up!”, “Eat up!”, “Watch out!”, “Have you taken your jacket?”, “Did you take your medications?” which are commonly used by Lachesis.

If her partner happens to get sick, then he is going to be in real trouble! She will grumble endlessly telling him for instance, “You do not watch your cholesterol and you are still eating all these fatty stuff! You are still drinking! Why don’t you take care of yourself?”

And when they visit the doctor, you can hear her saying, “I am all the time telling him to mind his health, doctor, but he does not listen to me at all!” She can be overprotective, either to her husband or to her children or even to the people around her, or even to her pets if she is a bachelor or a widow.

However, we can see the other version of the modern Lachesis who is professionally successful and is more comfortable and more relaxed. She can tell us, “I do not feel so much bothered to take care of my children” but in fact, she does pretending, though, that she does not.

She may not be the version of the old housewife, and probably, she is not worrying so much; so she can tell you, “I have repeatedly been telling them (meaning her family) that they have to take care of their life, but I am not going to overthink it”. And indeed, she may not be dealing with trifles and little things, but regarding greater decisions of her children or her husband, there is no way not to deal with it.

-Does she have some phobia for her health?

-Yes, she may have fears about her health, provided there are real causes, and in that case, she may be exaggerated. For instance, she can tell you, “Doctor, am I gonna die? What does this medical test mean?” It is again that exaggeration and feasibility.

That’s why Repertorizing has suffered setbacks! For example, when the patient says, answering to the relevant question, “I’m afraid a lot for my children or when my husband is late, I’m terribly worried that something bad has happened to him!”, then the doctor based just on Repertorizing can prescribe Calcarea Carbonica which may be totally irrelevant to the Lachesis Constitutional Picture of the patient! Or when the patient says, “I’m very sensitive, I am upsetting and crying easily!” then the doctor, based once again on the Repertorizing, can note down, sensitive³, so Pulsatilla! In such a case, there is a great possibility that we miss the point of diagnosis. That’s why I have been repeatedly pointing out that it does not matter so much what the patient says to us, but objectively, what we draw as a conclusion based on different and various data.

This is the reason why there is a vulnerability and weak points in the system of the Repertorizing, mainly when it comes to psychological symptoms, that is, when someone is looking at the Chapter “Mind” of the Repertory. And especially, when it comes to the syphilitic individuals, who oftentimes adopt Secondary Behaviors describing themselves in a significantly different way from that applied in reality.

In a nutshell, if you are not well aware of the meaningful Miasmatic Theory and the Constitutional Pictures, and you do not know what Primary and Secondary Behavior is, then there is a great possibility to miss the point.

5.52 A “cunning” person or hypocritically humble

-What about pride?

-Let's talk now about pride, that is, how a Lachesis person feels for herself in terms of smartness. Lachesis has two kinds of pride. If she is "Mrs. Kate", meaning the type of the old housewife, she thinks she is sharp-witted, in the sense though that she is cunning and not just smart. In other words, she really has a nose for what is happening around her and she can pick up on things.

She may be either uneducated or of grade school but working, for example, in the Public Market, she can sell cats to mice, a real clever devil. And indeed, she is a cunning fox, sharp-witted and quite fluent, flexible without any barriers. And that makes her capable of handling different situations and manipulating people. And since she can manipulate others, she clearly feels she's sharp.

However, this does not mean that she'll tell you, in any case, she's sharp when asked. She can tell you "normally" or she can tell you, "My mind is sharp" or "I can't stand the slow people" and she means both slow in the body and slow in mind. Because she, herself, is fast at work, and quick-witted so when she sees you being slow, she will tell you, "Well, leave that to me!"

Especially, if her husband is slow, then she cannot stand it not a bit; she gets crazy! She will say, "Leave it! You do not know how to do it!" and that's why she oftentimes does not let her children do anything. On one hand, she is mumbling and grumbling that nobody helps her at home and on the other hand, whatever they do is for her crooked and wrong. So, her children are getting crazy and they do not get involved.

So you can see her being proud 2 in the sense of being cunning (proud 2) or you can see her as a well-established businesswoman telling you, "Yes, I'm smart 1 or 2". Yet, she can also pretend to be humble, if she is religious or

intellectual; or she can say, “Normally, like everyone else” but her tone when she speaks about that has a hint of exaggeration or something pretentious and untruthful.

This is what exactly we do focus on in the Classical Miasmatic Constitutional Homeopathy! In what way the patients tell us something what they really mean and what lies behind! Not so much what they tell us!

This is the basic history taking. From here on, as you have noticed, for every Constitutional Picture, I have some extra questions that are characteristic of that Picture and when I do a differential diagnosis, I ask them.

5.53 Intolerance to anything tight

What are the extra rubrics that we are looking for regarding Lachesis? Aversion to tight clothes in grade 3 or 2 (a.tight3, a.tight2). What does this mean? She cannot stand the tight clothes, the turtle neck, the bra not a bit. And this can happen not out of the heat, not because the clothes may be woolen so they irritate her skin, but for the reason that the feeling of tightening bothers her a lot.

Besides, Lachesis does not want to cover her face up with the bed sheet when sleeping and keeps her head out because she feels that she is choking. This has to do also with the aggravation out of the heat and with her tendency to have fresh air. Therefore, she cannot tolerate anything that tightens her neck, anything that tightens her on the chest (bra), anything that tightens her anywhere. However, watch out, not because she has put on some weight lately and her old clothes are small and tight! Do not get confused.

Her intolerance to the bra is very typical. There are women who, when just entering home, take their bra off and throw it away wearing some more comfortable and loose-fitting

clothes. Yet, I had a Lachesis patient who told me that she could not stand anything that tightened her neck, her belly but she was wearing her bra all the time. This does not mean, of course, that something changes in our rubric. It probably had been stuck in her head the idea that wearing her bra would be more decent or that she did not want her breasts to be out of shape or whatever. Yet, what focus on is that, in practice, anything tight bothers her.

This rubric is of great importance, yet this does not mean that any woman who cannot stand anything tightening her up is Lachesis. Nor does it mean that if a woman does not get bothered by tight clothes, then she is not Lachesis.

There is also the case of a 45-year-old woman, for example, who may tell you that only in the last few years she has been getting bothered by tight clothes, whereas, before that, she did not have any problem. This happens because she was not influenced by Lachesis Constitution initially, she became secondary in the last few years, and so that rubric came out.

Once again, we can see how fascinating is the Science and the Art of Homeopathy! We have a picture, which is three-dimensional in terms of time and in terms of Constitutional Influences. We can see, not only the present but also the past and we can make assumptions about the future.

We can see not only the prevailing picture but also the past and the secondary ones. Classical Miasmatic Constitutional Homeopathy is really awesome! A three-dimensional “Temporal” and “Constitutional” Tomography of the individual unfolds in front of us! This is on condition, though, that the homeopathic doctor must be “a good machine” quite calibrated and therefore objective.

That’s why you see me when trained with me in my office, noting down a first possible Constitutional Picture or a couple other ones as soon as the patient gets in. And you

wonder, “How did he come up with all this so fast? How did he get to make a first estimation?” I would say it is a matter of experience and proper education, yet based on laws.

If what we are saying here is not based on the Universal and Homeopathic Laws and the clinical experience as well as on the identification of the Constitutional Pictures, and if we ourselves are not quite balanced to apply these laws correctly, then definitely, we will miss the point!

5.54 Aggravation out of sleep

Lachesis can wake up at night by a sensation of choking in her throat 2. Beware, however, not out of cough or phlegm. It is the characteristic deterioration of Lachesis when sleeps that occurs in the early hours after sleep or in the morning as soon as she wakes up. Besides, she typically wakes up at night or in the morning by a choking sensation in the throat and she can jump up without having anything specific.

-Does she have sleeping disorders?

-Yes, she can suffer from insomnia, and it is this kind of insomnia that she can wake up a few hours after sleep thinking about the problems she has with her husband and her children, which really means the difficulties she has in her attempt to impose her own will. And even, the old housewives were those who woke up at dawn to run the household, do the cooking, etc. because they are quite energetic and very lively and they cannot be snoozing in bed.

If Lachesis spends more time sleeping and she is late getting out of bed in the morning or if she sleeps longer at noon or even though she never sleeps at noon, she happens to fall asleep, then she will wake up sick having a heavy head or a headache, which means that she worsens out of sleep 2 or 3 (<sleep2, <sleep3). Yet, be careful! If we have a

Lachesis patient who is 20 years old and she is up all night turning night into a day as most young people do in our days, then she will not complain of such problems.

5.55 Jealousy and religious hypocrisy

It is time now to refer to jealousy. Apparently, all women can be jealous... and men of course. (laughs) However, the jealousy of a Lachesis woman and, especially when being the type of those old married ladies, has the characteristic that she will go check her partner out in many different ways, hiring, for example, a detective, walking in on him, looking at the phone calls and so on.

And she can do it either secretly or openly on the spot. She may tell him, "I'll give a look at your cell phone! Give me your phone to see to whom you called! What have you done? Give it to me! Why are you hiding? So there is something wrong happening here!"

She is usually not discreet at all. Yet, she sometimes checks it out secretly so as to catch him "red-handed" and then she will give him a talking-to. She may tell you that she is not jealous, but her husband next to her can give you a face that in fact, quite the opposite is true!

Another rubric is that she is "religious or even better religious fanatic 2 or 3 (religious² or religious³). It is the imbalanced meaning of religiosity though, a kind of showing off the supposed religiousness. This characteristic is tailor-made for a Lachesis person and it is illustrated quite accurately by the phrase, "Wait till I go first to church for communion and then I get you back!" (laughs) which means that first, I will do my "duty" (i.e. communion) and then I will slam you for having such thing to me. This is the complete opposition between theory and action!

On the other hand, though, you can also see a Lachesis who

is atheist, proudly declaring to the people around her that she does not believe in any God; once again, exaggeration and feasibility. Or she can tell you, "I used to be religious, but since I got sick or since my child died... I think that everything that has to do with God is nonsense! There is no God!" Again, we have to do with exaggeration and feasibility. That is, as long as God "brings you good", everything is fine, yet, if God "does not bring you any good", then He does not exist! Is there anything else to talk about?

-What about sexual desire?

-Oh yes! Sexuality, then. You can see a variety of pictures. From the type of that old housewife Lachesis, who, after the birth of the children, makes love just for the reason that her husband does not go with other women to that Lachesis woman who plays it very "hot", very sexual and even vulgar during sex being proud of it. She can even talk at gatherings using crude language, vulgar slang, and dirty jokes. Once again, we see the characteristics of exaggeration and feasibility.

Well, this is all about Lachesis Constitutional Picture in general. The essence of the whole Constitutional Picture suggests the following: The Syphilitic Miasmatic influence, and the characteristics of the exaggeration and feasibility.

5.56 How is a Lachesis little girl?

-I would like to talk about a Lachesis child.

-Very nice, let's talk now about a Lachesis child. You will see her talking a lot. She wants the grown-ups, the visitors at home or even the doctor at the office when accompanied by her parents to deal all with her, to be the center of attention. She is quite of a talker, highly vivacious and dynamic, coquette enough and manipulative.

For example, you can see her hugging her dad or mum giving them kisses in a showy way and telling them intensely, "Oh sweet daddy! My mummy! Will you buy me this? Are you going to do that for me?" Or she can tell her dad, "Don't sit there with mum! Come here with me!" We can notice and recognize once again the characteristics of exaggeration and feasibility. She may also be jealous of her siblings plotting against them even being a little child. She can say, "My little brother George broke the vase, Mom, not me!", even though *she* was the one who did it, so as to get herself out of punishment.

Or she may say, - notice how she can go from one extreme to the other - "Oh my little brother! How much I love you!" hugging him tightly. She can act being his "little mother". Also, she may be jealous of her little brother and on one hand, to give him a kiss and on the other to smack him. Another scenario is that if she has two or more siblings, she can make them do what she wants satisfying her own whims.

You can hear her telling them, "Come here! Get together! We will play this game. You will do this and I will do that!" definitely being the leader herself. Or playing with the neighborhood children, she tends to manipulate them. She oftentimes can say to her friend, "We are not friends anymore! I don't play with you" because the other girl, for example, spent time and played with one of the Lachesis girl's competitors.

Over and over again, we see that the characteristics of manipulation, exaggeration, and feasibility identify and run through the Lachesis person, even being a little girl, characteristics, though, which you trace out through indirect ways. On no way, can you make questions of the kind, "Do you manipulate other people?" and so on! For God sake, do you really expect straight and honest answers in such questions from a syphilitic person?

-You mean that her tears, when crying, may be not real?

-Definitely yes, in order to manipulate! She is also quite loquacious! Her mother and father will tell you, "She is so chatty!" That is exactly what she is! She is chatty! Not only in the sense of speaking too much but also in the sense of being dynamic and telling them off.

-Does she fall down, kicking herself?

-Not as typically and intensely as a Cina or a Stramonium person does. Cina can have such behavior out of stubbornness insisting on doing things her way. Stramonium, on the other hand, shows hysteria getting mad so as to get what he wants. However, Lachesis imposes her will without hysteria and in full knowledge; she acts in a much more manipulative way to get what she wants. That is all about a Lachesis child.

You see that even though we do not know exactly how a person would act in a particular case under the influence of a Constitutional Picture, nevertheless, if we know the central idea, the essence of the Constitutional Picture, we can predict pretty much how they will act. Now it is time to end the chapter on the Lachesis Constitutional Picture.

It is a multiform, seemingly contradictory, exuberant picture. However, you may also see a psoric version of Lachesis, who is more restrained, more conservative, lower-key, but behind this picture, it is hidden the syphilitic feasibility and exaggeration.

5.57 Differential Diagnosis from relative Constitutional Pictures

-Can you tell us a little about differential diagnosis?

-Yes right. It is time for differential diagnosis from other relative Constitutional Pictures so as to complete the picture

of Lachesis. Therefore, when it comes to Lachesis, who pretends to be sensitive, emotional and good, we'll have to do differential diagnosis from Pulsatilla in the sense that she will appear to us as supposedly Pulsatilla, while she is not.

In practice, there are no similarities between these two Constitutional Pictures; yet, if someone does not know good Homeopathy, if they are not well aware of the Classical Miasmatic Constitutional Homeopathy and the secondary behaviors, then it is quite possible to say, "She gets bothered by the heat and wants fresh air, she likes sweets - who does not like sweets? - she is sensitive, emotional, she is crying easily - Lachesis also can tell you that she is crying 3 - she loves the whole world, she is romantic, etc. so she is Pulsatilla." Well, nothing could be further from the truth!

Another differential diagnosis must be done between Lachesis and Nux Vomica. If a Lachesis individual is too much of a tidy and organized person and quite formal, then there is a need for a differential diagnosis from Nux Vomica. If she is very proud, let's say a successful businesswoman, as we mentioned earlier, then she needs a differential diagnosis from Platina. If she is very nervous and hysterical, she wants a differential diagnosis from Stramonium or even from Nux Vomica if she is only very nervous.

-Does she have obsessions?

-No, she does not. But if a Lachesis individual has Argentum Nitricum as a second Constitutional Picture, then she can mention some obsessions. Regarding phobias, when a Lachesis person acts that she is afraid of different things, in my opinion, to differentiate her from Calcarea Carbonica is totally pointless and unnecessary.

These are the mistakes of Repertory and Materia Medica of Kent. Because they were based mainly on the physical symptoms, they did differential diagnosis among irrelevant Constitutional Pictures, which had no sense, just because of

a partial relation to some specific physical symptoms. For example, both Pulsatilla and Lachesis warm up but in terms of their essence, they have no relation. What else;

-What about Naja?

-Naja is a quite rare and uncommon Constitutional Picture. It also corresponds, as a medicine, to a snake poison like Lachesis; yet, Naja is not a very common Constitutional Picture.

However, you will think about it when you're dealing with a not so intensely syphilitic person who has a pathology relating specifically to heart problems and to cardiac failure. In other words, it has to do with pathology and not with nervous symptoms. With a real heart failure. Still, Naja can be prescribed occasionally; it is not a deep Constitutional Picture.

-Does Naja have some of the characteristics of Lachesis?

-It has the characteristic that she warms up.

-Does she remind you of Lachesis?

-Yes, she does, but I do not give it as a deep Constitutional remedy. I will prescribe it occasionally, mainly for Acute Diseases, as I will give, for example, Rhus Toxicodendron or Bryonia, that is to say, Acute Remedies based on pathology, on acute conditions, rather than as a deep, chronic Constitutional Remedy.

-Can we do Differential Diagnosis from Constitutional Pictures coming from other snakes?

-Yes, some people claim that we should also do Differential Diagnosis from other snakes, such as Crotalus Horridus, etc. However, for me, they are not essential, profound, Chronic Constitutional Pictures. Lachesis is per se an entire chapter, a Materia Medica on her own! (laughs) Like Sulphur is a Materia Medica per se.

In other words, there are Constitutional Pictures, which are very strong, very exuberant, affecting quite a variety of systems. Constitutional Pictures that are very common, very intense and they deserve our attention having the most essential therapeutic effects. And this does not have to do with the impression which existed before, and it still exists even in our days, that a sufficient number of Provings can reveal the full picture of the rare remedies.

It is that there are by nature Chronic Constitutional Pictures, which are frequent and versatile, of wide range and depth, which are deep and long-acting, and there are also, by nature, the Occasional Constitutional Pictures the so-called Acute Constitutional Pictures.

E. PSYCHOLOGICAL RUBRICS

(From the Materia Medica and the Repertory of Kent)

5.58 Psychological Rubrics in Kent's Repertory

5.59 Lack of Secondary Behaviors in Kent's Repertory

5.60 Interpretation of Provings' Data by the Classical Miasmatic Constitutional Homeopathy

5.58 Psychological Rubrics in Kent's Repertory

1. Syphilitic Miasm:

From Kent's Materia Medica:

-self-consciousness, self-conceit; jealousy, envy, hatred, revenge; cruelty; suspicious eyes

From Kent's Repertory:

-egotism², haughty², witty²

-malicious², mischievous², hatred², thoughts of evil², fear of evil², feels as if he had two wills², anxiety about salvation³, despair²/religious-of salvation³, doubtful of

soul's welfare³, religious affections³/in children²

-jealousy³/as foolish as it is irresistible², quarrelsome from jealousy²

-suspicious³/evening²

-critical², mocking², reproaches others², complaining², lamenting², aversion to being touched²

-quarrelsome²/from jealousy², rage², irritability²/morning²/before convulsion²/on waking²

2. Sadness from emotional stress with heart symptoms:

From Kent's Materia Medica:

-at first excitement, loquacity⁴: rapid, changing from one subject to the other, weeping, hysterical symptoms with heart symptoms (pain, palpitation, suffocation, hot head purple face but cold feet, protruding eyes) and difficult breathing and then apathy, aversion to everything and meditates upon suicide

From Kent's Repertory:

-ailments after anger², ailments from grief³, ailments from disappointed love²/with one of her own sex², complaints from fright², easily frightened/at trifles, horrible things, and sad stories affect her profoundly², rapid thoughts², thoughtful², tormenting thoughts², <thinking of her complaints², excitement after hearing horrible things², the idea of marriage seemed unendurable², unconsciousness after emotions³

-grief², sadness³/morning³/morning on waking³/children²/girls before puberty²/>during menses²/on waking², discouraged², forsaken feeling²/morning²/on waking², desires to go home², quiet disposition², averse to business², aversion to company²,

indifference²/during perspiration², irresolution³, indolence-aversion to work³, aversion to mental work², weeping night²/from anecdotes²/at noise²/in sleep², desires death², loathing life²/morning²/on waking², suicidal disposition²/by drowning², presentiment of death²

-anxiety²/morning³/morning on waking³/night²/about future²/while riding²/about salvation³/on going to sleep²/on waking³, excitement³/evening²/night²/after hearing horrible things²

-fear night²/of the bed²/of cholera²/of death²/of evil²/of being poisoned²/when riding in a carriage²/of robbers²/of water², complaints from fright², easily frightened²/at trifles²/on waking², hydrophobia², starting from noise²/on falling asleep²/on waking²/on waking as if suffocated²

-hysteria³/after suppression of discharges²

-loquacity³/evening³/changing quickly from one subject to another³/during heat²/makes speeches²/during menses²

-lasciviousness³, lewdness², nymphomania³

-industrious²/evening², headless², restlessness²/tossing about in bed²/at beginning of chill²/during headache²/[<]warm bed², hurry²/while eating², impatience², undertakes many things but perseveres in nothing², vivacious³, active memory³/evening³, oversensitive²/to noise²

-cheerful³/evening², exhilaration³, laughing², mirth³/evening³, desires to be magnetized², singing²

-dipsomania², shrieking before convulsions²

3. Mental Functions:

-prostration of mind³, dullness³/during chill²/while reading²/on waking³, [<]mental exertion³, vanishing of senses², unconsciousness³/before chill²/after

emotion³/during fever²/during menses³/after menses²/as in a trance³/warm room², stupefaction >when feet became warm², imbecility³

-difficult concentration³, absent-minded³, confusion of mind³/morning³/morning on waking³/on walking²/while walking², as if in a dream², confused speech², foolish speech², incoherent speech³

-forgetful²/everything that had occurred for six years²/of words while speaking², weakness of memory³/for what has happened²/for what has heard²/for what has read³/for words², mistakes²/in spelling²/in time²/always imagines it is afternoon²/misplacing words²/in writing³, does not recognize his relatives²

-deficiency of ideas², slow speech³, vanishing of thoughts²/on reading²/while speaking²/while writing²

-abundant ideas³/evening³, meditation², ridiculous ideas³, hasty speech³, wandering speech³

4. All sorts of impulsive insanity:

From Kent's Materia Medica:

-appearance of a purple drunkard, loquacity or muttering delirium as of a drunkard; insane jealousy³; insane suspiciousness that they talk about her/conspiring against her/to poison her/to put her in an insane asylum/under superhuman control/hears voices commanding her/religious insanity⁴

From Kent's Repertory:

-exaltation of fancies³, lively fancies³, vivid fancies², fancies on waking²

-delusions³: visions²/visions on closing eyes²/illusions of fancy³

a. sees images phantoms³/sees images frightful²/sees spirits²/sees spirits on closing eyes²/sees dead persons²/sees thieves in house²/is under a powerful influence²/is under superhuman control²/is being injured by her surroundings²/thinks she is some other person²/pursued by enemies²/that she herself was a dead corpse², fear of being poisoned²

b. beautiful²/beautiful landscape²/fancies she hears music²/fancies she hears the sweetest and sublimest melody²/fancied she was carried into space while lying²/sees images pleasant²/bed were sinking²/floating in air²/that he is not resting in bed but is floating in air²

-delirium³/night³/changing subjects rapidly³/on closing eyes²/constant²/erotic²/loquacious³/from loss of fluids²/mental exertion²/muttering²/violent²/on waking², muttering³, whistling², biting², ecstasy², makes gestures ridiculous or foolish²

-mania², mania-a-potu³, insanity²/during climacteric period²/in drunkards²/from mental labor²

5.59 Lack of Secondary Behaviors in Kent's Repertory

We have already analyzed extensively the Constitutional Picture of Lachesis using the method of the Classical Miasmatic Constitutional Homeopathy. However, how is this picture connected to Kent's identification and its description in Materia Medica and Repertory?

Kent had a great deal of understanding of Lachesis's dominant syphilitic nature. That is why he describes that the person being under Lachesis influence tends to show selfishness, evil, jealousy, envy, hatred, vengeance, cruelty and suspicion. She tends to get easily angry with others, to ridicule them and make remarks. This is its Primary Behavior and has been identified by Kent.

However, he could not capture the abundant and exuberant Secondary Behaviors of hers as we have described them thoroughly. There is, of course, a little reference to her hysterical nature as well as an extensive reference to how much she is affected by worries and sorrows and especially when she listens to sad stories and terrible events. There is also an extensive report on the variety of intense, different, and often opposite, emotional states that she has.

She may appear, for instance, intense sadness but also intense hilarity, hyperactivity or aversion to any activity, intense nerves or apathy, overactive mind or lack of ideas, etc. Everything shows that we have to do with an exuberant, intense and extreme in terms of reactions individual. Nevertheless, the common thread that runs through all these seemingly opposite Secondary Behaviors is the syphilitic Primary Behavior and her ability to pretend, to act and to manipulate the people around her.

Thus, as we have already described, one can see in the same Constitutional Picture seemingly opposite behaviors and pictures such as the mean and dominant woman, on one hand, and the hypocritically overly good woman who is "full of love for the world" on the other. Or the dynamic successful businesswoman and the kind of the old married housewife who is engaged in housework and family care at home all day.

The blatant religious woman and the equally blatantly atheist. The intense conservative and the extremely "sexual" or even vulgar woman. The strongly overprotective mother and the one who claims to have modern and democratic ideas and being friend with her children. The fearless, dynamic woman and the woman who says she dreads to think what would happen to her children and her partner and that she is scared to death about the future. The strong even harsh woman and the "hypersensitive" one and so on!

Without the knowledge of the phenomenon of Primary and Secondary Behavior, we only remain in the Primary one, focusing on the “being” and missing the “appearances”. Especially, the chapter of the “appearances”, mainly in the syphilitic Constitutional Pictures, and even more in those people practicing hypocrisy, can be tremendous rich of different and contradictory characteristics.

As a result, an unsuspecting homeopathic doctor can be easily misled prescribing, for example, Pulsatilla instead of Lachesis because of her hypocritical “hypersensitivity”. Or Calcarea Carbonica instead of Lachesis due to many fears; Nux Vomica because of excessive “tidiness; Platina due to her exuberant personality and when the patient projects her intelligence and abilities.

A small example of how information from Repertory and Materia Medica of Kent is linked to the picture of the Classical Miasmatic Constitutional Homeopathy developed by me is the following one.

Kent says that Lachesis is very much affected by worries as well as appalling and terrible events and that all these facts can cause troubles to her weak heart and the circulatory system. Let us now go to the description of the Secondary Behavior of a dominant overprotective mother or of a jealous wife. This type of woman, when her dynamic boy or husband, for example, hurt her feelings and she starts feeling the first symptoms from her heart in order to manipulate them, she starts acting like, “Oh! My heart! Awful you! You’re killing me! What sins do I pay, my God!”

Compare now this Secondary Behavior of a syphilitic individual with the Primary Behavior of a psoric one regarding intention and principles but sycotic in terms of expression, for instance, of an individual influenced by the Constitutional Picture of Phosphorus or Pulsatilla.

When these types of people have a conflict with someone

and get upset, if they start to feel precordial troubles, they will really get scared and then, they will try to stop every fight so as to calm down and their symptoms wear off. They can truly apologize for the fight and will frankly ask for the emotional support of their own people. And when they have the support, their symptoms will fade away very quickly and will be grateful.

To make a long story short, without the Classical Miasmatic Constitutional Approach and without the distinction between Primary and Secondary Behaviors, no meaningful differential diagnosis would be possible and the result would be wrong prescriptions.

I truly believe that the Classical Miasmatic Constitutional Approach is much richer, deeper and more objective! This is why its therapeutic effects are broader and more profound by touching the individual's Chronic Predispositions and the deeper core of their existence, releasing them significantly from their Miasmatic and Constitutional burdens.

5.60 Interpretation of Provings' Data by the Classical Miasmatic Constitutional Homeopathy

Well, with the support of the philosophical profoundness of the Classical Miasmatic Constitutional Homeopathy, we can deepen further the information provided by "Provings" and clinical experience.

I will give you another example regarding the connection between the information given from Kent's Materia Medica and the picture described in the Classical Miasmatic Constitutional Homeopathy. We see in Kent a person under the influence of Lachesis, who being in Phase of Pathology A, that is, in the state of Clinical Health according to Allopathy and Chronic Illness according to Homeopathy, turns out to be mean, jealous and envious.

We know from the Classical Miasmatic Constitutional description that Lachesis makes the individuals be manipulative, hypocritical, using the principles and ideals, even the religious ideals to control everyone and everything.

It is not strange, therefore, that such a person in Phase B or C has “fear and thoughts about Evil”, “as if she has two wills,” “anxiety for the salvation of her soul” and intense “religious engagement”. In addition, it is quite possible that this person in Pathology D, that is, in a psychotic state, has, as Kent mentions, “religious psychosis”, “sees devils and ghosts threatening her” or “feels possessed by a supernatural force, obviously evil, that is, by the Devil”. It is expected also that such a person in Phase D can suspect even her own people - those whom she has been afflicting and manipulating for so many years - that they “want to poison her”, that they “conspire against her” and that they “want to have her in the crazy house”.

In the Classical Miasmatic Constitutional Homeopathy, we do not pay special attention to the disorders of mental functions, which have to do with memory, concentration, mistakes in writing and speech, etc. The reason is that such symptoms, such rubrics, have more to do with Pathology, with the Disease and not with the Individual per se, that is, not with the Constitutional Pictures and the Miasmatic Effects.

And indeed, all these disorders of mental functions are essentially common to all the sufferers. That is particularly true since all these symptoms do not appear in Pathology Phase A and B but in Pathology Phases C and D, where we have an advanced pathology and reduced constitutional differences.

However, even then we can get some useful Constitutional and Miasmatic information, indirectly, not so much from the symptoms themselves but from the causative factors and

their modalities. For example, in Lachesis, we see that mental functions worsen in the morning after sleep, with heat, during the period and after distress, and all these are in line with Lachesis's general characteristics. We also see many symptoms that refer to her well known and distinctive loquacity.

F. GENERAL PHYSICAL CHARACTERISTICS

(From Kent's Materia Medica and Repertory)

5.61 General Physical Characteristics by Kent

5.62 Pathogenetic Mechanism of a weak heart and venous insufficiency

5.61 General Physical Characteristics by Kent

1. Temperature-Weather:

-<**Warmth^{2,3}**: from cold to warm³/Spring³/warm south winds/warm bath (fainting)/warm room³ (suffocation); >open windows

-<warm², <warm air³, <warm bed², <warm food³, <change of weather cold to warm², in Spring³, in Summer², from exposure to sun², <warm wet weather³, desire for open air², >open air², >cold becoming², heat and cold²

-<**Congestion^{2,3}**: orgasm of blood³/after emotions², plethora², congestion of blood², flushes of heat³/with perspiration², sensation of heat², pulsation externally³

-<**Cold¹**, <**Storm²**: vital lack of heat², aversion to open air², <draft², wind², <open air², <uncovering², <cold food³, <cold wet weather², <in Autumn³, approach of a storm², during storm², wet weather², windy and stormy weather²

2. Time:

-<**Sleep**: forepart²/after³(morning

aggravation)/prolonged4: *on entering sleep* wakes up with heart symptoms, palpitation, dyspnea, suffocation4, vertigo; *during sleep* awful dreams; after sleep headache4, vertigo, sadness

-morning3, on waking3, <after sleep3, <after long sleep3, <during sleep2, <at beginning of sleep3

-periodicity2/fourteenth day3

-evening3, night3/before midnight2

3. Space-Motion:

-Aversion Tight Clothes/Pressure3: intolerance of clothing3, >loosening3, <pressure3, >pressure2, <touch3, <slight touch3, numbness parts lain on2

-<Touch4: even touch of clothing to the skin in inflammations but >pressure2; <touch of collar to the neck3

-<Motion2: aversion to motion3, <motion2, <motion of affected parts2, riding in a wagon or on the cars2, <walking2, <change of position2, <physical exertion2, <jar-stepping3, >lying after2, >lying in bed2, lassitude3, inclination to lie down2

-<lying2, <lying in bed3, <sitting while2

4. Food-Stimulants:

-alcoholic stimulants3, wine2, <narcotics3, <tobacco2

-eating before2/while amel.2/after3, <bad meat2

5. Sides:

-<Left3: left3, left then right3, symptoms on one side3, crosswise left upper and right lower2

6. Sensations:

-Constriction externally2/internally2/of orifices3, ball

g. Other:

- cancerous affections²/encephaloma²/fungus hematodes³/melanotic²
- while fasting³,
- indurations³
- abuse of mercury³, abuse of quinine²
- paralysis one-sided²/left³/post-diphtheritic²
- lack of reaction²
- sensitiveness externally³/internally³/to pain³, shocks from injury³, <noise²
- sycosis², syphilis²

5.62 Pathogenetic Mechanism of a weak heart and venous insufficiency

In the Classical Miasmatic Constitutional Homeopathy, respecting the Universal and Homeopathic Law of the Hierarchy, we consider the Miasmatic and Constitutional Psychological Characteristics of the Pathology Phase A, i.e. Clinical Health (Allopathy) or Chronic Illness (Homeopathy), first in terms of the diagnostic significance.

However, some general, Miasmatic and Constitutional Physical Characteristics of a person running through many or all of their organ systems are also of great importance, second though in importance relating to the previous ones. Especially, if there is no clear psychological picture of the patient or if there is a difficulty in the differential diagnosis regarding the psychological symptoms, then these General Physical Characteristics are of great diagnostic value. In the case of Lachesis, such General Physical Characteristics, which run through many organ systems are, as Kent points

out, and as I have confirmed in the clinical practice, the following:

The aggravation with the heat and the discomfort in a warm room that has to do with the weak heart and the venous insufficiency that identify Lachesis. In the same context, we have tantalizing hot flashes, especially in the climacteric period, palpitations, pulse disorders of all kinds, fainting tendency especially in a warm room, cortisone face and swollen purple face (venous insufficiency) as well as feeling of general swelling (fluid retention). For the same possible reason, she worsens with alcohol and with tobacco (vasoconstriction) and she gets relieved with secretions and with the onset of blood flow in menstruation.

Expected pathology in such a person is also the tendency for cyanosis, phlebitis, varicose veins, bleeding, purulent ulcers with a purple swollen periphery and black blood, wounds which do not easily heal, swelling and purplish appearance in the inflammatory parts as well as the tendency for gangrene and septicemia in more serious cases. It is also likely that the characteristic aggravation after sleep, and especially after prolonged sleep, has to do partially, to say the least, with the fall of already problematic venous circulation during prolonged lying. Probably the same pathogenetic mechanism of poor venous circulation and weak heart is also responsible for general aggravation of movement and especially for physical fatigue. In the same context, the weakness of Lachesis should be included, mainly due to physical activity, movement, heat, but also after sleep and prolonged bedtime.

Appearance or aggravation of symptoms related to heart and circulation such as hot flushes, pulse disorders, palpitations, fainting tendency, pre-heart troubles, feeling of choking, hot head with cold legs, purple face and breathing dysphoria can be present in any kind of emotional disorder

of the person under the influence of Lachesis.

Do you see to what extent we can explain and associate many and seemingly different characteristics, symptoms and pathological findings if we look at and refer to the essence of the Constitutional Picture? From this approach, we can go to her general characteristics, the disease predispositions and the common pathogenetic mechanism that exists in the background. In this case, we have a Causative Chain starting from the Syphilitic Miasm, which is responsible for the dominant attachment of the individual. This leads to a wide variety of worries and miseries coming from the fight for dominance. These worries, in turn, irritate the pathogenetic mechanism of sensitive heart function and venous insufficiency. A final result is a number of characteristics, symptoms and pathological findings.

Another general characteristic of Lachesis, which I am not quite sure if it is pathogenetically related to the venous insufficiency, is the intense intolerance to anything tightening. She cannot stand any tight clothes at all, especially on the neck, chest, and abdomen. She also gets specifically bothered when touched, especially in the suffering parts.

Finally, another important characteristic of Lachesis is the sensitivity of the left side of the body in comparison with the right and the appearance of greater pathology on the left side. Besides, several symptoms can appear on the left first and then they can be extended to the right.

G. ACUTE DISEASES OF LACHESIS

(From Kent's Materia Medica and Repertory)

(Extract from the book: "Diagnosis and Treatment of Acute Illnesses")

5.63 Lachesis in Acute Diseases like vertigo, mouth

disorders, cervical pain, and sore throat

LACHESIS

vertigo 4/10, mouth 4/8, pain uterus 2/6, pain throat 1/5

Generals

-syphilitic⁴: self-consciousness, self-conceit; jealousy, envy, hatred, revenge; cruelty; suspicious eyes⁴

-sadness from emotional stress with heart symptoms: at first excitement, loquacity⁴: rapid, changing from one subject to the other, weeping, hysterical symptoms with heart symptoms (pain, palpitation, suffocation, hot head purple face but cold feet, protruding eyes) and difficult breathing and then apathy, aversion to everything and meditates upon suicide

-all sorts of impulsive insanity; appearance of a purple drunkard, loquacity or muttering delirium as of a drunkard; insane jealousy³; insane suspiciousness that they talk about her/conspiring against her/to poison her/to put her in an insane asylum/under superhuman control/hears voices commanding her/religious insanity⁴

-venous³ with weak heart <emotions; purple, puffed face, bloated eyelids, engorged eyes (*cortisone face, face of a drunkard*); hot head but cold feet; surging in waves-waves of pain; pulsation³; suffocation; pain heart; varicose veins³

-<warmth³: from cold to warm³/Spring³/warm south winds/warm bath (fainting)/warm room³ (suffocation); >open windows

-<forepart of sleep/after sleep⁴ (morning aggravation) /prolonged sleep³; *on entering sleep* wakes up with heart symptoms, palpitation, dyspnea, suffocation⁴, vertigo; *during sleep* awful dreams; after sleep headache⁴, vertigo, sadness

-<touch⁴; even touch of clothing to the skin in inflammations but >pressure³; <touch of collar to the neck³; <noise²

-left⁴, left to right³

-bleeding³; small wounds bleed much (Phosphorus); black blood easily coagulating

-ulceration²: upon the margins of mucous membranes; purple mottled periphery; putrid, bleeding black blood

-gangrene tendency-offensiveness

->by discharges³; >flow of menses³

-useful in climacteric period (flushes)/menstrual period

Vertigo 4/10

-from emotions³ morning on waking³; <after rest²

-as if sinking with the bed²; with nausea and vomiting

-on closing eyes/looking steadily²/looking upwards²

-tendency to fall left²/forward²

-must turn to the left

Mouth 4/8

-offensive odor³/saliva²; viscid saliva³ expelled with difficulty; bleeding of black blood

Ulcers: 3, gangrenous⁴, malignant², tongue edges²

Gums: swelling³, bluish³, redness²

-bleeding easily³/profuse after extraction of tooth³

Tongue: bleeding²; aphthae tongue²/spots in tip²

-inflammation³, smooth³, brown³, purple², mapped², fissured edges²

-protruded with difficulty and if so trembling (snake); as if intoxicated

Pain Uterus 2/6

-useful in climacteric period (flushes)/menstrual period

-extending upward⁴

->flow of blood⁴; <jar²

-with: violent headache/nausea/vomiting/excoriating black blood³

Pain Throat 1/5

-pain³; left⁴ or from left to right, ext. ear²

-with: pain neck and back of head (>lying on back)/sensation of fullness /difficult breathing/pallor or purple face

-with: swollen tonsils³ esp. left/ membrane³/ulcers on margins of mucous membranes/dryness³ without thirst/painful swallowing all the time

-<warmth⁴ locally and generally/warm drinks³ (chocking); >cold drinks²

-<touch³ of hand or clothing to the throat (muscles and glands painful)

->eating² from pressure of bolus although <swallowing empty³/liquid³

RELATIONS WITH OTHER CONSTITUTIONAL PICTURES

(From Kent's Repertory)

5.64 The Significant Distinction between Homeopathic Remedy and Constitutional Picture

5.65 The reason why Kent's views regarding the relation among the Constitutional Pictures are wrong

5.66 Connection among Homeopathic Remedies according to Kent
5.67 Duration of Effectiveness of Lachesis

**5.64 The Significant Distinction between
Homeopathic Remedy and Constitutional Picture**

For historical reasons, I will mention Kent's views on Lachesis' relation with other Constitutional Pictures under the classifications of Drug Affinities, Complements, Remedies that Follow Well, Inimicals, and Antidotes.

As the careful observer has already noticed, Kent talks about Remedies and not about Constitutional Pictures. This is a very subtle yet very important distinction that should be made at any time because the absence of such a distinction is an important source of misconceptions in Homeopathy. While in traditional Homeopathy, the terms "Remedy" and "Constitutional Pictures" are almost used as identical concepts, in practice though, they are two different things.

The Constitutional Picture is the Picture of the effect of a particular Constitution on a human being. At this point, it is of high importance to clarify what exactly a Constitution is. So, Constitution is negative etheric imbalanced energy, naturally existing, which dwells within the human beings affecting them a great deal. On the other hand, the Homeopathic Remedy is an artificially prepared positive etheric energy that corresponds to and negates a specific Constitutional Picture/Effect on a particular individual.

However, the theory is worth only if it is of practical value, otherwise, it is only for endless discussions among the intellectuals. Yet, in this case, putting emphasis on the difference between the Constitutional Picture and the Homeopathic Remedy is really important because the problems created in practice by our ignorance of this difference are many and significant.

I have already mentioned in the book, Classical Miasmatic Constitutional Homeopathy as well as in other books that a large part, and even, by far the greater part, of the considered Homeopathic Remedies, are neither Remedies nor Homeo-pathic ones. Why do I claim such a thing? For the simple reason that these Remedies are but preparations derived from original substances whose Toxicological Picture - Artificial Illness - Proving corresponds neither to the same Physical Illness nor to the same Constitutional Picture.

Therefore, the so-called corresponding Homeopathic Remedy is considered neither Homeo/Similar nor Remedy. It is a partial resemblance and often, it applies to the physical field and even to a particular Organ System or only to a specific Disease or to a particular combination of physical symptoms or just to a specific symptom.

5.65 The reason why Kent's views regarding the relation among the Constitutional Pictures are wrong

Unfortunately, in the times of Hahnemann and then in Kent's time, but even nowadays, many homeopathic doctors prescribe based on Symptom, Disease or Acute Illness, thus based on *partial similarity*. So they give drugs which are not true homeo-pathic based on what I mentioned before. Or they administer remedies which correspond to Acute Occasional Constitutional Pictures and Symptoms, and not to Chronic Constitutional Pictures and Characteristics.

The final result of such an attitude, in addition to low and superficial therapeutic efficacy, is the creation of a clinical experience regarding the relation among the remedies that it has little or nothing to do with reality, which is the relation among the Chronic Constitutional Pictures as described in Classical Miasmatic Constitutional Homeopathy. I have already mentioned in the 2007 and 2013 Lectures the real relative Chronic Constitutional Pictures to Lachesis which are Platina, Syphilinum, Anacardium, Nux Vomica and Valeriana.

Let me say something else. The remedies mentioned by Kent as Inimicals and Antidote concern once again the use of low-potency remedies, usually in Acute Illnesses. Besides, the administration is carried out in succession which means following one remedy after the other with a difference of minutes or hours or even a few days in trying to cope with the acute course of a disease. So oftentimes, the wrong choices created the “experience” of the Inimicals, that is to say, remedies which one partly negated the action of the other or the Antidotes, that were responsible for the negation of the almost total action of the previously given remedy.

On the contrary, the way of prescribing based on the Classical Miasmatic Constitutional Homeopathy for Chronic Illnesses leaves no ground for such wrong actions. Besides, the way of prescribing with the help of the Classical Miasmatic Constitutional Homeopathy for Acute Illnesses once again leaves no room for such undesirable events. Consequently, such knowledge is of no significance for the clinical practice of the homeopathic doctor practicing the Classical Miasmatic Constitutional Homeopathy.

5.66 Connection among Homeopathic Remedies according to Kent

1. Drugs Affinities in Kent:

Bell, Caust, Con, Hep, Lyc, Merc, Plat, Puls/alum, carb.v, chin, zinc

2. Complements in Kent:

Bell, Caust, Con, Hep, Lyc, Merc, Plat, Puls/alum, carb.v, chin, zinc

3. Remedies that Follow Well in Kent:

Acon, Ars, Alum, Bell, Brom, Carb.v, Caust, Con, Cact, Calc,

Cic, Chin, Euphm, Hep, Hyos, Kal.bi, Lac.c, Lyc, Merc, Merc.i.fl., Nux.v, Nat.m, Oleand, Phos, Puls, Rhus.t, Sil, Sulph, Tarent

4. Inimicals in Kent:

Acet.ac, Ac.Carbol, Ac.nitric, Dulc, Am.c, Psor

5. Antidotes in Kent:

Ac.nitric, Ac.phos, Alum, Ars, Bell, Calc, Cham, Cocc, Carb.v, Coff, Hep, Led, Merc, Nux, Op

5.67 Duration of Effectiveness of Lachesis

Duration of action in Kent: 30-40 days

The thirty-year clinical experience of mine has shown me that Chronic Constitutional Remedies, such as Lachesis, have a long duration of action. The first indications of effect on Chronic Illnesses prescribing may be felt by the patient within minutes, sometimes both psychologically and physically; usually, however, within a few hours or within a few days; sometimes, within two to three weeks.

From then on, if there will be no causes such as the use of coffee that will negate the energy or causes like severe worries, intense physical strain, etc. that wear out the energy and, by extension, the psychological and physical action of a Chronic Homeopathic Remedy given in high potency (1M), its beneficial effect may last for weeks, few months or even more months. The duration of action, therefore, in the sense of the improvement of the patients as well as their balancing is individualized.

BIBLIOGRAPHY

1. Allen Timothy, The Encyclopedia of Pure Materia Medica, Vol. 1-12
2. Clarke John Henry, Dictionary of Practical Materia Medica, Vol. 1-3
3. Coulter Catherine, Portraits of Homeopathic Medicines 4. Hahnemann Samuel, Materia Medica Pura, Vol 1 and 2
5. Hahnemann Samuel, Organon of the Healing Art 6. Hahnemann Samuel, Chronic Diseases
7. Herring Constantine, The Guiding Symptoms of our Materia Medica, Vol. 1-10
8. Kent James Tyler, Lectures on the Homeopathic Materia Medica 9. Kent James Tyler, Repertory of the Homeopathic Materia Medica 10. Kent James Tyler, Lectures on Homeopathic Philosophy 11. Kent James Tyler, New Remedies, Clinical Cases, Lesser Writings, Aphorisms and Precepts 12. Lippe Constantine, Repertory to the more characteristic Symptoms of the Materia Medica 13. Nash E.B., Expanded Works
14. Ortega Proceso, Notes on the Miasms
15. Tyler Margaret, Homeopathic Drug Pictures

SUMMARIES OF BOOKS

1. INTRODUCTION TO THE HOMEOPATHIC MEDICINE

Another boring medical book? Another lay out of boring, specialized, scientific information?

The author, deliberately, employs live lectures to the public, in order to introduce the reader, both to the Homeopathic Medicine and to the Holistic Thinking, in a fascinating way.

The main goal of this book is to stimulate the reader to develop the Holistic Thinking, himself, so as to give his own answers to crucial questions like: “Who, am I?” “Why, do I get ill?” “Why, I keep doing the same mistakes?” “Why, am I unhappy?” “How can I become healthy and happy?” “What Therapeutic System and what doctor, should I choose?”

Who, among us, hasn't found himself in the awkward position of attending many medical experts of the same specialty or of different Therapeutic Systems, just to hear a dozen of opinions?

Must, one, become a medical doctor in order to treat his health problems? Must, one, leave aside all medical experts? No. One, can choose to develop the Holistic Thinking in order to be able, himself, to judge each and every treatment proposed by any doctor practicing any Therapeutic System. The author “doesn't only give fish” to the reader. He “teaches him how to fish”!

2. HOMEOPATHIC MATERIA MEDICA

Imagine that a certain Science has managed to identify and describe, in details, all the existing human personalities, all the existing human types: mode of thinking, special

emotions and mode of behavior; how, each personality, tends to behave in affairs, sexuality, family, politics, religion, profession, etc.; in addition, what kind of physical and psychological diseases, each personality, tends to develop.

Wouldn't that be wonderful!

Moreover, imagine that this identification has been done in an objective and scientific way. That is, not only through clinical observation, but, on top of that, through the scientific methodology of the Double Blind Trial. To add, imagine that this Science has succeeded in finding a way to minimize the extreme features of each personality, therefore, contributing to the prevention, as well as, to the cure of the above mentioned physical and psychological diseases, in the most harmless and natural way.

Well, this isn't some kind of imagination! This is a reality! It's the reality of the everyday clinical practice of the Homeopathic Medicine and, especially, of the Classical Miasmatic Constitutional Homeopathy, developed by the author. In the volumes of this book, the writer describes in a scientific, yet fascinating and simple way, the Constitutional Pictures that affect all of us. Would you like to know, in the deepest way, yourself, your companion, children, parents and friends? Then, you, definitely, must read this book!

3. HOMEOPATHIC CLINICAL CASES

You have, probably, heard about Homeopathy. But, apart from theoretical information, what does "homeopathic treatment", really, stand for? The only way, for anyone, to experience this, is to visit a homeopathic doctor.

However, there's another way to do this, from the convenience of the couch of your living room! One can read this book that will place him, directly, into the office of the author during a homeopathic medical examination. He can have the chance to watch the full live conversation of the

homeopathic doctor with several patients. In addition, he can have the chance to find himself into the amphitheater where the author trains medical doctors watching the live full analysis of each case, step by step.

It's an amazing thing to be able to see how the Classical Miasmatic Constitutional Homeopathy, developed by the author, can interpret the full language of the body and mind of the patient. Moreover, not only of the patient, but, also, of the individual, viewed as a separate, unique personality.

How does a patient sit, how does he talk, what does he choose to wear, his body type, his diseases, his personal opinions about affairs and family, his emotions towards others, what makes him angry, how does he react to misfortunes, all the above and many more, can be interpreted and explained in a fascinating and, at the same time, scientific way by the experienced homeopathic doctor. This can be achieved only because Medicine is both a Science and an Art. Only because Homeopathic Medicine is a fascinating Science and Art!

4. DIAGNOSIS AND TREATMENT OF ACUTE ILLNESSES

During the last decades, the prevailing Allopathic Therapeutic System, has achieved spectacular cures in the field of Acute Illnesses by the employment of antibiotics, cortisone and other such powerful chemical drugs. Nevertheless, do we have to do with radical etiological cures or do we have to do with the temporary relief or suppression of the symptoms or of the disease, apart from the serious side effects that chemical drugs cause to the organism?

The three books that refer to the Acute Illnesses ("Diagnosis and Treatment", "Repertory" and "Materia Medica") show to the public, as well as, to the doctor, step by step, how the homeopathic doctor handles, diagnostically and therapeutically, all the usual Acute Illnesses of every day clinical practice.

The reader finds out that the homeopathic doctor can treat effectively, almost all Acute Illnesses. He, also finds out that, when needed, the homeopathic medical doctor, cooperates with all other colleagues, without any fanaticism and prejudice, for the welfare of his patient. The medical doctor-reader ascertains the strict, scientific methodology employed by the homeopathic doctor when handling Acute Illnesses, acting both as a medical doctor and as a homeopathic doctor.

The homeopathic doctor-reader is introduced to the new, easy to use and effective method of the Classical Miasmatic Constitutional Homeopathy and, especially, to its employment in Acute Illnesses. In addition, he acquires two very useful, diagnostic reference books: The Synoptic Modified Repertory of Acute Illnesses and the Synoptic Modified Materia Medica of Acute Illnesses.

One, will not have to memorize thousands of symptoms. Nor, will he depend on Computer Expert Systems. Within a few minutes, he can select, the most deep and similar to the patient, homeopathic remedy, therefore, achieving a quick and deep therapeutic result.

5. ORIGIN AND CAUSES OF ILLNESS

Have you ever wondered why do we get ill? Does it only have to do with superficial causes (Provoking Factors), such as weather conditions, physical exertion, excesses, germs, unhealthy diet, etc.? Are, there, deeper Primary Causes?

Is it only a matter of Physical Heredity, i.e. a matter of DNA? Or is there such a thing as Psychological Heredity? And, what is more important? Heredity or the Environment? Is it a matter of Chance or is it a matter of Destiny?

Why one baby is born paralyzed or mentally retarded, in the midst of poverty and war, having bad parents, while another baby is born healthy and smart, in peaceful and prosperous

times, having loving parents? How come, three children are born in the same family, experiencing the same, more or less, parental love, yet, in terms of body type and personality, they are quite different, even opposite?

Homeopathic Medicine has discovered the Original Causes of Illness, i.e. the Miasmatic and Constitutional Influences. What are Miasms? What are Constitutions? How do they cause disorder and illness to our Body and Soul? How do they affect our thoughts, emotions and behavior? What is the complete Etiological Chain of Illness?

In this book, the author, analyzes, systematically, step by step, all Original Causes of Illness, as well as, all Provoking Factors. He tries to give answers employing the Holistic Thinking and the Universal Laws. His answers aren't absolute; they are, but, food for thought, for anyone, both scientists and the general public.

No one can treat anyone, if he isn't deeply aware of the Primary Causes of Illness and of the real nature of Man. As the French philosopher Voltaire, well put it, "Doctors prescribe drugs, for which they know some things, to diseases they know very few things, to Man, for which they know nothing at all!"

6. HOMEOPATHIC MEDICINE AND THE MIASMATIC THEORY

Have you ever wondered why do we get ill? Does it only have to do with superficial causes (Provoking Factors), such as weather conditions, physical exertion, excesses, germs, unhealthy diet, etc.? Are, there, deeper Primary Causes?

Homeopathic Medicine has discovered the Original Causes of Illness, i.e. the Miasmatic Influences. What are Miasms? Why, each person, is born with different Miasmatic Influences? Is it a matter of Chance or is it a matter of Destiny? How, do Miasms, cause disorder and Illness to our Body and Mind? How do they affect our thoughts, emotions

and behavior?

The author describes, in details, the characteristics of the Psoric person (dominance of the Psoric Miasm), the Sycotic Person (dominance of the Sycotic Miasm) and the Syphilitic Person (dominance of the Syphilitic Miasm) as to thoughts, emotions and behavior in all fields of life.

It's more than certain, that while reading these descriptions, you'll discover psoric, sycotic and syphilitic characteristics of your companions, parents, children and all others around you. In addition, you'll be able to interpret, understand and even predict, their general behavior. And that is an amazing thing!

Moreover, you'll be able to become more conscious and aware of your own behavior. I won't, any more, appear to be inexplicable and controversial. And that is a magical thing! The doctor-reader, especially the homeopathic doctor, will acquire a deep and powerful knowledge that will help him proceed to the Miasmatic Diagnosis of his patient according to the Classical Miasmatic Constitutional Homeopathy, developed by the author. This will free him from the bonds of Mechanical Methods of homeopathic diagnosis, like, for example, Repertorising, Key-Note Prescribing and Computer Expert Systems. The above methods, compared to the Classical Miasmatic Constitutional Diagnosis are more superficial and less effective therapeutically.

7. CLASSICAL MIASMATIC CONSTITUTIONAL HOMEOPATHY

Are there many Schools in Homeopathy? Why? Which is the correct one? How can, one, judge, objectively and with validity, any Homeopathic School? How can he, also, judge, objectively and with validity, any Therapeutic System?

Suppression of symptoms or Etiological Treatment? Treatment of the local disease or treatment of the individual as a whole? Treatment only of the Acute Illnesses or

treatment of the Chronic Predispositions of the individual?
Treatment or Prevention?

What about all those contemporary Schools of Homeopathy? Is, Clinical Homeopathy (disease oriented), true Homeopathy? Is Complex Homeopathy, true Homeopathy? What about Repertorising, Key-Note Prescribing and Computer Expert Systems? Why the author considers the previous three Mechanical Diagnostic Methods, as less effective? Why, they can't affect the Chronic Predispositions of the individual?

What innovations characterize the Classical Miasmatic Constitutional Homeopathy, developed by the author? Why, don't, most Proving Pictures, correspond to naturally existing Clinical Pictures/Homeopathic Remedies? What's Miasmatic Diagnosis? What's Constitutional Diagnosis? What's the difference between Primary and Secondary Behavior? What's Non-Verbal Information? What are the Pathology Phases?

The author supports that the Classical Miasmatic Constitutional Homeopathy is the most interesting, deep and effective method of diagnosis and treatment, because it's founded on the Holistic Thinking and on the Universal and Homeopathic Laws.

8. HOMEOPATHIC CASE TAKING

A patient enters the doctor's office. The homeopathic doctor proceeds to the Usual Medical Case Taking: "What are your present and past diseases?" "What diseases did your parents suffered, from?" Then, follows the clinical examination and the biochemical and paraclinical tests. In the end, he reaches to the diagnosis of the main current disease of the patient.

Nevertheless, this isn't enough. He goes on with the Homeopathic Case Taking which has to do, not only with the

patient but, also, with the personality of the unique individual that he has in front of him. Is he introvert or extrovert? Does he easily get angry? Does he express his anger? What annoys him regarding affair, family and others? What fears does he have? What are his dreams and desires? How does he behave to his companion, to his family and to others? Is he hot or cold? What are his cravings and aversions as to food and tastes?

All these and many other, are of use to the homeopathic doctor, in order to decide about his patient's Constitutional Picture, i.e. about his personality, both physically and psychologically. Then he will prescribe that homeopathic remedy which is most similar to the patient's present Constitutional Picture.

In the Classical Miasmatic Constitutional Homeopathy, developed by the author, the doctor focuses more on the characteristics of the individual during the State of Clinical Health and less on the symptoms during the State of Acute Illness, for the purpose of reaching full similarity. Moreover, he considers hierarchically more important the following: miasmatic characteristics, psychological characteristics, "essence", non-verbal behavior, general physical characteristics.

9. A THOUSAND AND ONE MEDICAL ILLUSIONS

The French philosopher Voltaire, once, said: "Doctors prescribe drugs, for which they know some things, to diseases they know very few things, to Man, for which they know nothing at all!"

Unfortunately, nowadays, every single year, dozens of chemical drugs are withdrawn from the pharmacies, as being dangerous or ineffective, although they were considered not dangerous and effective, after years of laboratory and clinical research. What's wrong? The author supports that the problem isn't the Medical Science, per se.

The real problem is the absolute prevalence of the Allopathic Therapeutic System as the only scientific, official and orthodox one and the identification of the Medical Science with the Chemical Treatment. Allopathy has imposed the Materialistic Thinking and the view of Man only as a material organism and not as a complex, multilevel psychosomatic whole.

Since many years, most other Sciences, like Physics, Chemistry and Mathematics have adopted the idea that the Universe is primarily of Energy nature and, therefore, are strictly founded on Natural Laws that govern both the Energy and the Material Level.

Unfortunately, the Allopathic Therapeutic System denies the existence of the Energy Level of Man and downgrades his Soul, viewing it only as “brain functions”. Allopathy has “chopped” Man into little, separated, irrelevant pieces. It has given the Spirit to priests, the Soul to psychologists and the Body to doctors. In addition, it has “chopped” the Body to organic systems rendering the skin to dermatologists, the heart to cardiologists, and so on. It focuses on the part, thus losing sight of the whole!

As if this wasn't enough, Allopathy declared all other Therapeutic Systems as non-scientific and as unorthodox, banning them from Academic Medicine. No other Science, apart from Medicine, is divided into “official” and “unofficial”, “orthodox” and “unorthodox”, “ordinary” and “alternative”, “main” and “complementary”. According to the author, the contemporary “thousand and one medical illusions” are, mostly, due to the fact that the prevailing Allopathic Therapeutic System is not founded on any Medical Laws originating from the Universal Laws, unlike other Sciences.

The author, making use of his long clinical experience, examines most diseases from all Organic Systems, revealing numerous medical illusions, based all the time on the

Holistic Thinking and on the Universal Laws.

10. CLASSICAL HOMEOPATHY E-LEARNING

Is there, a complete E-Learning Course, able to take a medical doctor, dentist or veterinarian by the hand and lead him from zero knowledge to a deep introduction into the Classical Homeopathy?

The answer is “yes”! This E-Learning Course is the outcome of dozens of years of teaching and clinical practice of the author. It was designed according to the Holistic Thinking and according to the Universal Laws, both of which are the foundations of the Classical Miasmatic Constitutional Homeopathy, developed by the author.

What is the “essence” of this method? What makes it unique, functional and effective in therapeutic action? It’s the focus on the identification of the doctor, in his mind and heart, of the holistic Miasmatic and Constitutional Pictures!

Why is it possible for anyone to talk for hours, without any kind of notes, about his close ones, describing them in full details, even predicting of how they will react in this or that situation? It’s because he has identified the picture of the beloved person inside his mind, not by memorizing hundreds of partial information, but by focusing on the “essence” and on the whole. It’s, also, because he hasn’t only used his mind, but instead he has used his heart and his whole existence.

Man, by nature, tends to function in a holistic way and so does his brain and heart. Mechanical, Materialistic Thinking employed by the usual Educational System, spoils this natural holistic way of learning and acting.

Well, since the Classical Miasmatic Constitutional Homeopathy employs the Holistic Thinking in clinical practice, it could not but employ it also in teaching. This

revolutionary method refuses to focus on memorizing isolated symptoms, no matter how important they may be, like in the case of the Mechanical Methods of Repertorising, Key-Note Prescribing or Computer Expert System. The Classical Miasmatic Constitutional Materia Medica helps the doctor identify in his mind and heart the holistic Miasmatic and Constitutional Pictures of people, not only during the State of Acute Illness, but, mainly during the State of Clinical Health.

This E-Learning Course is based on 14 books of the author and on dozens of videotaped lessons. It includes Questions and Tasks for self-evaluation. The whole Course can be completed with indirect clinical practice by attending the Athens Four Seasons School or by watching the relevant uploaded videos. The latter consists of live case taking and case presentations.

This Course is also very useful to homeopathic doctors that practice the usual methods of homeopathic prescribing. It gives them, a complete, from scratch, new approach to Classical Homeopathy. An approach that leads not only to the treatment of Acute Illnesses but to the radical cure of the Chronic Predispositions of the patient. Without any need of bulky Repertories, Computer Programs or “experts”, it transforms the doctor into an independent scientist and clinical doctor that has mastered the Holistic Thinking, therefore, able to handle any clinical situation, no matter how complex.